

Spiritism4All

BEHIND THE SCENES OF OBSESSION



**Manoel Philomeno
de Miranda**

**Psychography by
Divaldo Pereira
Franco**

BEHIND THE SCENES OF OBSESSION

BY THE SPIRIT MANOEL PHILOMENO DE MIRANDA
PSYCHOGRAPHY OF DIVALDO PEREIRA FRANCO

SECOND EDITION - TRANSLATED TO ENGLISH BY SPIRITISM4ALL GROUP
Brazil - 2022

The Spiritis4all Group is a non-profit Brazilian organization created to disseminate the Spiritist Doctrine (codified by Allan Kardec), translating to English psychographed books by mediums of recognized reputation by the spiritist community, like Francisco Cândido Xavier, Yvonne Pereira, Divaldo Franco, among others.

The group was established on February 23th, 2021 and is composed of Brazilian members who study and practice the Spiritist Doctrine since 1986.

This book has no copyrights. Any part of this book can be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the prior permission in writing from the Spiritism4All Group.

The copyright of the original book belongs to LEAL – Livraria Espírita Alvorada (<https://www.livrarialeal.com.br>) and we would feel very pleased if you consider to donate any value to them (<https://doe.mansaodocaminho.com.br/>).

A BRIEF INTRODUCTION TO THE BOOK

Behind the scenes of obsession is the first book dictated by the spirit of Manoel Philomeno de Miranda and psychographed by the medium Divaldo Pereira Franco.

It is a book dedicated to those students of the Spiritist Doctrine who have already taken the basic training and the mediumistic training course, having already worked on the initial steps of their mediumship.

In this book, the spiritual author brings us important information about obsession and disobsession through real examples. Manoel Miranda, the spiritual author, offers us the first book of his series about obsession and disobsession, providing us with precious information and examples under the orientations of Dr. Bezerra de Menezes.

The Spiritism4All group will comment on the work in a series of videos in English, sharing their experiences, aiming to propagate this exceptional work to the world.

Thanks for watching our videos at Spiritism4All channel at Youtube!!

<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCFgoAXtxoVUFi41Vms7xLXg>

If you like our videos, please leave us you Like, subscribe, activate the notifications, comment and share with your friends.

INDEX

The beginning

Introduction

Examining the obsession

a) Special obsessions

b) In front of obsessors

c) In front of the obsessed

d) Door of light

e) Serious meetings

f) In prayer

1- The Soares Family

2- The Spiritual help

3- Obsession technique

4- Studying hypnotism

5- Valuable elucidations

6- In the amphitheater

7- The new notes

8- The obsessive processes

9- Re-encounter with the past

10- The redemptive programming

11- The aggressions

12- Disobsession and responsibility

13- The unexpected solution

14- The Comforting Christ

15- The saving illness

16- Redemptive commitments

The beginning

“Evil spirits swarm around the Earth, as a result of moral inferiority of its inhabitants. The evil action of these spirits is an integral part of the scourges that humanity has to face in this world. Obsession, which is one of the parts of such an action, like illnesses and all the tribulations of life, must therefore be considered as a test or atonement and accepted with that character.”(*)

Obsession, even today, is a tormenting social scourge. It is present everywhere, inviting men to serious studies.

The great contemporary achievements have not yet managed to eradicate it. Purposely ignored by the so-called Official Science, it continues to harvest in its nets, daily, true legions of the unwary who allow themselves to be dragged into dark and strange cliffs, in which they suffer irrevocably, until the lamentable discarnation, continuing, not infrequently, even after the death... This is because death continues triumphing, ignored, like a cruel question mark for many minds and countless hearts.

The Disciplines and Doctrines arising from Experimental Psychology, in its various sectors, prefer to continue stubbornly enlisting theories that do not respond to the results of time-consuming observation and laboratory findings, as if Immortality only deserved fierce combat and not impartial investigation, capable of giving rise to a man with hopes and consolations, when everything seems to conspire against peace and happiness.

Since the very honest researches of Baron von de Guldenstubbé, in 1855, and those of Professor Roberto Hare, an unsuspecting Chemistry professor at the University of Pennsylvania, in 1856, which concluded by the reality of the previous existence of the spirit before the cradle and his survival after the grave, that scientists, aware of their responsibilities, have dedicated themselves to the task of verifying Immortality. And all those who dedicated themselves to observation and study, experimentation and the phenomenon, proved the continuity of life after death...

(*) “GENESIS - THE MIRACLES AND THE PREDICTIONS ACCORDING TO SPIRITISM”, from Allan Kardec, 2nd edition, chapter 14, “Obsession and Possession”. Note from the spiritual author.

In United States, the psychiatric experiences carried out by Dr. Carlos Wickland became famous, who, using spiritist reasoning, managed to cure from obsession countless patients who came to his office in torment. Simultaneously, in his specialized work, he used a clairvoyant medium, his own wife, who helped him in the technique of disobsession.

In front of Alcina, incorporated by the spirit of Galeno, in the middle of the Salpêtrière session, Charcot replied, to those interested in the phenomenon and who inquired him, that it was not convenient for them to get ahead of the time in which they lived... He suggested that they should not seek clearer reasoning to clarify the results of the investigations, having to be content only with that "experimental observation", which everyone had witnessed. Such an unscientific attitude has been maintained by respectable investigators, for fear of the reality of imperishable life.

With Allan Kardec, however, began the eloquent testimonies of immortality, the communicability of Spirits, reincarnation and obsessions, with the distinguished master from Lyon having the honorable task of presenting suitable therapeutics to be applied to the obsessed as well as to the obsessors. From the publication of "The Mediums' Book", in January 1861, in Paris, a whole set of rules, with a remarkable scheme of mediumistic faculties, was presented, together with a serious study of the Spirit, in its various facets, culminating with an examination of spiritual manifestations, organization of Societies and lectures by the High Spirits, who traced safety routes for those who join the rational investigation of mediumistic phenomena. The compass for the healthy exercise of mediumship was presented with rigorous balance, through the masterpiece represented by the Spiritist Doctrine.

However, given the painful problems of obsession today, one has the impression that nothing has been done so far in order to change this situation.

From Kardec to our days, however, how many edifying achievements and precious studies on mediums, mediumship, obsessions and disobsessions have been presented! This chapter on psychic problems - "the obsession" - has deserved the most intense interest of the new Christians. Despite this, obsessions has

been overwhelmingly epidemic in character, like a virulent disease that spreads across the Earth, today more than at any time...

"Sign of the times", to which refer the Gospel Writings, foreshadowing this widespread pain, the Age of the Immortal Spirit. Millions of creatures, however, are drowned in the sleep of indifference, given over to the anesthetics of pleasure and the opium of illusion.

Everywhere the Spirits manifest themselves warning, clarifying, awakening...

However, the unhitched car of youth races towards unfathomable abysses. Men reach maturity overcame and worn by the juvenile experiences and the restlessness elders suffer from abandonment. The high rates of criminality of all shades and the social calamities spreaded across the Earth are, however, some of the predisposing and predominant factors for obsessions... Hidden crimes, emotional disasters, abuses of every kind of life resurface then, in another life, in a coercive, obsessive character. This is what happens today as a consequence of the past.

The Spiritist Doctrine, however, has antidotes, special therapies for such a calamitous disease. Repeating Jesus, Spiritism spreads lessons and treatment scripts for those who have drunk from their vital sources.

This book should have been written a long time ago...

All the facts narrated in it took place between the years 1937 and 1938, in Salvador, Bahia, Brazil, during our carnal journey on Earth. Some of the characters here appear discreetly protected by a pseudonym, considering that some of them and their families are still reincarnated...

As we were impressed by the obsession techniques used by the persecuting Spirits and the disobsession techniques applied by the Discarnate Instructors, we gathered data, carried out verification, and today we present the results of the inquiries to the reader interested in information from the Spiritual World about the throbbing problem of spiritual persecutions.

These facts take place between the two worlds: the incarnate and the discarnate ones. These two worlds interpenetrate each other, as there are no barriers separating them or real, defined, borders between them.

Much of the instructions, guidance and help came from the Spiritual World, during sessions held with the participation of various members of the Spiritist Union of Bahia, when presided over by José Petitinga, the unconditional friend of Christ.

Several incarnate companions and us participated, partially through sleep, in the disobsession activities and incursions into the Spiritual World under the command of Selfless Mentors who supported and guided us, training us in the realities of incorporeal life.

For several years, we realized the ease with which we partially freed ourselves from carnal bonds, in a state of lucidity, which provided us, since then, with incomparable resources for timely use.

When the first experiences of this order happened to us, in the mediumistic work in spiritist groups, we returned to the body keeping our memories intact and the same condition happened to several members of those activities.

As the tasks in progress became more and more complex, the goodness of the Spiritual Friends proceeded with the convenient censorship of the memories, so that our material life would not be affected by the memories of such experiences.

In conversations with Petitinga, while still on the physical plane, we managed, in a way, to follow the first-aid dispositions dedicated to the members involved in the plots of the obsession that we deal with in these pages.

It was, however, when we arrived here, after releasing the physiological bonds through discarnation, that we were able to gather all the notes we needed, also counting on the valuable cooperation of our venerable friend Petitinga and the Superior Entities, who helped us in that attempt, then crowned with success thanks to the Divine Mercy.

Some of the sub-items that constitute the beginnings of this Work appeared opportunely in some Spiritist periodicals. Here they are presented by ourselves for a better integration into the whole.

We recognize the simplicity of this work. With it, however, we aim to cooperate in some way with the noble workers of mediumship, the indefatigable servants of the tasks of disobsession, who are confident and cheerfully dedicated to the work of relief of the troubled brothers on this side and beyond, cooperating with the Christ in the implantation of the Better World to which we all aspire.

It brings nothing new that has not already been said. It repeats, accordingly to the educational technique that exercise is one of the most efficient methods of learning, many known lessons. Far from being a treatise on obsession and disobsession, it is a light practical study, through a family anathematized by disturbances beyond the grave.

Immense and fertile field to winnow, obsession continues to await the best-trained and most capable scholars to amplify clarification and more effective elucidation.

Our paltry effort is meant to draw attention to the problem. Let others, as has already been done by many, carry out the noblest and most complex part of the matter.

Recognized and sensitized by the help received from Above, which has never lacked us with His help, we exhort the Lord's blessings for all of us, incompetent servant that we recognize to be, in His Vineyard of Light and Love.

MANOEL PHILOMENO DE MIRANDA

Salvador, June 12, 1970

(message psychographed by Divaldo Pereira Franco)

Introduction

“Spirits constantly act upon the mental world and even upon the physical world. They act upon matter and thought. They comprise one of the powers of nature and are the actual cause behind a multitude of phenomena that have been unexplainable or poorly explained until now, and which have not found a rational solution except in Spiritism. Interaction between spirits and humans is constant. Good spirits encourage us to follow the path of the good. They support us in the trials of life and help us to bear them with courage and resignation. Evil spirits, on the other hand, encourage us to take the path of evil. It is a pleasure for them when they see us succumb and fall to their level.” (1)

Modern researchers of the mind, fascinated by the Laboratory experiments, gradually surprise the realities of the extra-physical world. Linked, however, to the old scientific prejudices, they call the faculty through which they study such facts by the generic name of “psi”. “Psi” is a designation that gives almost infinite elasticity to the plastic resources of the mind, such as knowledge of the past (telepathy), or events that took place before and are imprinted in the minds of other people; knowledge of events from the outside world (clairvoyance), without contact with sensory impressions; and perception of the future (prescience).

In principle, the valuable resources of the mind, in the experiences of transposition of the senses, the phenomena of prophecies and lucidity, demonstrations of tactile insensitivity in the hallucinations, psychic polarizations and depolarizations carried out in epileptics and hypnotized hysterics, gave rise to hasty conclusions that seemed to confirm the characteristics of the “psi”.

It was very easily proved, through hypnological suggestion, that it is possible to impress a percipient so that he assumes momentarily parasitic personifications representing figures of History or simple people of the common people...

(1) “The Spirits’ Book” from Allan Kardec, Introduction, item VI, page 43, from 3rd Edition of INTERNATIONAL SPIRITIST COUNCIL. — Note from the spiritual author.

Considering, however, in other experiences, intellectual phenomena such as cases of xenoglossia and glossolalia, especially among young children, or those of a physical nature such as pneumatography, metaphonism, telekinesis, teleplasm emanations and various phenomena within metergy, it appears that there is no elasticity offered to the incarnate mind that can elucidate them, except through the tacit acceptance of an intelligent external force, with its own will, which acts on the sensitive, granting him such possibilities.

Past scholars such as William James believed that we are all immersed in a “stream of cosmic consciousness”, while Henrique Bergson assumed that “the mind possesses a knowledge of everything, anywhere, without limitation in time or space”, giving to the brain the function of hiding such knowledge.

While such phenomena linger without definitive explanation, the survival of the Spirit after the death of the body does not find acceptance by the Academies; mental disorders of various kinds imprison crowds of people in narrow and gloomy prisons, populated by the ghosts of madness, reducing man to the primitive condition of the past...

Even though the follies of reason are present in the frenzy of all times, never, as in the present time, has man felt so disturbed. Specialists who study the psycho-sociological problems of the present attribute a great part of mental disorders to the “tension” of the hours in which one lives, increasing, each day, the number of psychically disturbed and emotionally stunned.

Naturally that, in addition to these, there are illnesses of physiological origin like heredity, viruses and germs, the sequela of epilepsy, tuberculosis, rheumatic fevers, syphilis, traumas and shocks who are responsible for contributing widely to madness. Beyond these there are other predisposing factors to which they also refer that cannot be relegated to a secondary level.

However, in addition to those which give rise to regrettable psychoses and neuroses, there are others that can only be

explained by the Spiritist Doctrine, in the Chapter of Obsessions studied affectionately by Allan Kardec.

Making a quick survey through History - about events that have been recorded in all eras of thought, even the most remote - we surprised, alongside those alienated from all origins, magicians and priests manipulating exorcisms and prayers with which they intended to expel the tormentor Spirits, who delight in vampirizing or exalting their victims in an unfortunate trade between the two planes of life: the corporeal and the spiritual.

The sacred books of all cultures, from the most remote eastern antiquity, when mention the moral laws refer to extraterrestrial life, to the consolations and penalties imposed to the Spirits - as if the information had been obtained from the same source, having as its only source the inspiration from the discarnate - also studying the afflictions and disturbances of spiritual origin, which date back to previous lives...

Initially considered as evil angels or demons, at the time of Jesus, they were classified by Him as "Unclean spirits", which he repeatedly faced during his journey on Earth. All the great thinkers, artists, writers, philosophers of the past, "psy" of religions, "doctors of the Church", are unanimous in attesting to the realities of life beyond the flesh, by the unmistakable testimonies of immortality.

The spirits of the said dead refer to Anaxagoras, Plutarch, Socrates, Herodotus, Aristotle, Cicero, Horace, Pliny, Ovid, Lucan, Flávio José, Virgil, Dionysus of Halicarnassus, Valério Maximus... who, in their reports, present abundant documentation evidences of the spiritual exchange, citing others no less famous personages of their time.

Rich are the comments on the apparitions, the (haunted) houses, the (warnings) and the consultations in the shrines of all the great civilizations. Later, Lactantius, Origen, Ambrose, Basil and Arnobius give us abundant and eloquent testimony of communications with the discarnates.

The Neoplatonic School of Alexandria, through its most expressive figures, preaching the multiplicity of existences (reincarnation), affirms, through Plotinus, Porphyry, Lamblichus, Proclus, the continuity of life granted to the Spiritual principle.

The Middle Ages were full of evidence about the discarnate. "Angels" and "unclean spirits" suddenly invaded Europe, and the "inspired" and "demon-possessed", the "soothsayers" and "witches" were taken to the crematory pyre, without being able to extinguish them.

From the first struggles between Empiricism and Intellectual Rationalism to the Atomic Age, philosophers and scientists were not indifferent to the Spirits... In the 19th century, however, doomed by its achievements to serve as a basis for the future, with regard to knowledge, the survival of the soul deserved the fiercest debate on the part of psychologists and psychists, inaugurating the era of scientifically controlled investigations.

It was during this period that Allan Kardec, invited to the struggle for culture and information, wielding the scalpel of investigation, clarified, with a Scientific Philosophy, The Spiritism, based on duly proven facts, the bins of obscurantism, offering a safe therapy for tormenting alienations, repeating the experiences of Jesus-Christ with the demon-possessed and the sick of all kinds.

He classified as obsessions the vast majority of psychic disturbances and elaborated processes for recovering the obsessed, studying the previous causes of afflictions in the light of reincarnations, through a language consistent with reason, and experimentally demonstrable.

The Kardec Codification, as a granitic monument for the centuries to come, certainly did not solve the "problem of man", as this is pertinent to man himself, offering, however, the bases and safe directions for him to have a happy, ethical and socially harmonious life in the family and in the community where he was called to live.

Then renowned psychists, warned by the results observed in Europe and America, around the fascinating subject - communicability of

spirits - engaged in laborious experiments creating some theories, more compatible with their academic investiture, as substitutes for the soul introducing them into the genetics of Biology, denying to the soul the right to legitimacy.

Professor Gustav Geley, for example, created the designation "dynamo-psychism", Pauley, "deep consciousness", Hans Driesch the "entelechias" and metapsychic theories came to light, in fierce antagonism to immortality, wielding weapons of sophistry and denial, without achieving, however, a positive result.

The famous Professor Charles Richet, stimulated by the eminently scientific experiences by Sir William Crookes, elaborated the Metapsychics and, when he said goodbye to his Chair of Physiology at the University of Paris, left to the future the satisfaction of confirming, denying or unfolding his conclusions.

With the advent of modern Parapsychology, new substitutes have been created for the immortal Spirit and, while researchers linger on the problem of the nominative designation that inspires debate and controversy, the Spiritist Doctrine, teaching love and fraternity, study and knowledge of life Inspired by the Immortals, stretches arms and frees from the vigorous meshes of obsession those who, by accident or ordeal, let themselves be dragged to the dark precipices of mental anarchy, disturbed or subjugated by the powerful forces of Erraticity, prescribing the same moral guidelines inserted in the Gospel of Jesus-Christ, lived in spirit and truth.

Examining the obsession

“Among those who are treated as insane, there are many who are really subjugated instead. They require moral treatment because they become truly insane when they are given treatments intended for an organic cause. When doctors understand Spiritism sufficiently, they will know how to make the distinction and will heal a larger number of ill persons than they do with their present techniques”. (2)

The Codifier rightly asserted that “the knowledge of Spiritism, far from facilitating the predominance of evil spirits, will have as a result, in a more or less close time and when it be propagated, to destroy the obsession predominance, giving to everybody the means to guard themselves against the obsessors suggestions”. And the enlightened master, not infrequently, although being a profound connoisseur of Magnetism, attended to various obsessed ones using the efficient methods of the Spiritist Doctrine to safely free them, through the moralization of the disturbing Spirit and the disturbed sensitive.

Obsession - according to Allan Kardec - is “the domain that some spirits manage to acquire over certain people. It is never practiced except by inferior spirits, who seek to dominate. Good spirits inflict no constraints. They advise, fight the influence of the wicked and, if they do not listen to them, withdraw. The bad ones, on the contrary, cling to those they can prey on. If they come to dominate one, they identify with his Spirit and lead him as if he were a real child”.

(2) “The Mediums’ book”, from Allan Kardec, Item 254, sub-item 6, INTERNATIONAL SPIRITIST COUNCIL Edition, Page 340. - Note from the spiritual author.

It is still the egregious Spirits of Light interpreter who comments: "The motives behind obsession vary according to the character of the spirits. At times they entail revenge against persons who wronged them during their present life or in a previous one. Quite often it is simply the desire to do evil since because they suffer, they wish to make others suffer too, feeling a kind of pleasure in tormenting and humiliating them. The impatience of their victims also excites them because they then accomplish their objective; however, if their victims are patient, they tire of the game".

And he continues: "There are obsessive spirits without malice, which denote something good, but dominated by the pride of false knowledge". (3)

There have always been obsessed ones in all eras of Humanity. Vigorously highlighting the mediumistic phenomenon in all peoples and at all times, offering illuminating scripts for many Civilizations, it was also a vehicle for poignant dramas of great figures that became famous in History.

Nebuchadnezzar 2nd, the Great, king of Chaldea, disturbed by avenging spirits, experienced unspeakable torments, obsessed, descending to a miserable condition of abnormality...

Tiberius, whose mind was directed by merciless Spirits, reached a high level of cruelty, due to the exacerbated distrust, insuflated by discarnate opponents...

Domitius Nero, sadly celebrated, after an existence of madness, overwhelmed by cruel enemies from beyond the tomb, frequently dreamed with his mother Agrippina and his wife Octavia, who were murdered on his order, foreshadowing his painful end...

And yet, in the sublime epic of the Gospel, parade alongside Jesus, on a large scale, those tormented by unhappy spirits, who find in Him the Divine Physician who lulls their hearts and frees them from suffering.

(3) "The Mediums' book", from Allan Kardec, Items 245 and 246, INTERNATIONAL SPIRITIST COUNCIL Edition, Pages 330 and 331. - Note from the spiritual author.

Rabbi Galileo's disciples, over and over again, applied the healing blesses to the countless obsessed people who sought him out, continuing the apostolic ministry among the tormented on Earth and the disturbed ones in the Spiritual World, as the Master had done.

And after them, the historical records show madmen of varied nomenclature, dealing with tormenting Entities, suffering at the stake and in exile or in the snake pit and in the dark Asylums, the result of the psychic coexistence with those who crossed the portal of Immortality and linger in vitiations and feelings in which they delighted...

Asseverated Allan Kardec: "Since it was neither mediums nor Spiritists who created spirits, but rather it was the spirits who gave origin to Spiritists and mediums, and since spirits are simply human souls, it is obvious that spirits have existed as long as humans have, and that they have always exerted their beneficial or harmful influence on humankind. The mediumistic faculty is for them only a way to manifest themselves, and in the absence of this faculty they do so in a thousand other ways that are more concealed or less so."

And he clarifies: "The means of combating obsession vary depending on the characteristics in which it appears" adding that: "The moral imperfections of those who are obsessed are frequently an obstacle to their liberation". (4)

Obsession, however, is still today a terrible obstacle to the peace and serenity of creatures. Originated in the intimacy of the incarnate spirit, obsessions exist on an infinite scale and, consequently, obsessed exist in infinite variety, and the etiopathogenesis of such imbalances, generically called mental disorders, are much broader than the classical classification, deserving special attention to those called karmic causes.

(4) "The Mediums' book", from Allan Kardec, Items 244, 249 and 252, INTERNATIONAL SPIRITIST COUNCIL Edition, Pages 328, 333 and 336.

At the time of the publication of "The Mediums' Book" (1861) the showers were considered to be the most efficient treatments for mental illnesses. Hence the reference made by Allan Kardec.

Note from the Spiritual Author.

As an immortal being, the Spirit brings in himself the karmic germs that facilitate the coexistence with the enemies of the past, giving rise to the disastrous communions.

However, not only hate, as one might think, is the causal factor of Obsessions and not only on Earth do obsessive torments manifest...

Beyond the grave, in the poignant and afflicting regions of imperative readjustments and unavoidable awakenings of consciences, many torturers and victims are confronted, beginning or continuing the nefarious banquets of psychic subjugation, in an endless struggle for impossible extermination...

Obsessors have been linked to crime for millennia, in structures of unusual despair, in which they voluntarily linger, taking on roles of persecutors of other less powerful obsessors who, in pursuit, are also slaves of those who feed at their expense, connected by vigorous and cruel forces...

On Earth, equally, there is a very large number of incarnates who, through irresponsibility and invigilance, become obsessors of other incarnates, establishing a consortium of difficult eradication and prolonged duration, almost always in the form of unconscious and persistent vampirism. They are tormented creatures, wounded in their yearnings, invariably inferior, who, fixing those they freely elect as enemies, pursue them in the astral body, through the processes of unconscious astral projection, often trapping in the well-woven meshes of their idiosyncrasies network, these moral lacking ones, who become victims of complicated illnesses of unknown clinical origin...

Others, still linked to this or that iniquity, mentally fixate on the discarnate to whom they effectively identify themselves and become their obsessors, embittering them and retaining them in the physical life sensations, in a lamentable degrading spiritual communion...

In addition to these diversified forms of obsession, there are others, unconscious or not, among which, those produced in the name of tyrannizing love to those who linger incarnate, tormented by those who left in a painful state of disturbance and egocentrism... or

among incarnates who keeps an unhappy and time-consuming mental partnership...

Obsessors, obsessed!

Obsession, in whatever form, is a long-term illness, requiring specialized therapy with safe application and results that cannot be acquired quickly.

Obsession treatments, therefore, are complex, imposing a high dose of renunciation and abnegation on those who offer themselves and dedicate themselves to this task.

A force exists capable of producing results with incarnate or discarnate persecutors, conscious or unconscious: the one that derives from moral conduct of the counseling mediums. At first, the obsessor doesn't notice it; however, over time, the testimonies of moral elevation that he entails, confirming the nobility of the faith which he professes as a servant of Christ, come together to convince the obsessor about the elevation of moral principles derived from the beliefs and practices of the counseling medium, frequently ending in the freedom of the obsessed.

In addition to the Christian example, prayer manages to soothe the moral ulcers of those assisted, leading to benefits of harmony that appease the unbalanced, rekindling in them the thirst and need for peace.

However, the results are not always immediate. For most spirits, time, as counted on Earth, has little meaning. They linger, obstinate, with incomparable tenacity in the purposes to which they surrender, years on end, without anything positive being able to be done, continuing the insane task, in many cases, even after death...

This is because most of the results of obsession treatments depend on the patient. Once the recovery program is started, he should immediately make an effort to radically change his behavior, exercising in the practice of Christian virtues, and, above all, moralizing himself. The patient's moralization must be his priority, considering that, through a well-initiated intimate renewal, he

demonstrates to his disaffection, the obsessor, the efficiency of the guidelines that they offer him as a normative of happiness.

It is worth considering that the organic and psychic wear of the sick medium, even after the malevolent spirit's withdrawal, causes a longer recovery period, requiring, at times, understandably, prolonged medical assistance.

In face of the combined efforts between the assistant and the assisted, the Superior Spirits interested in the progress of Humanity also offer valuable resources which constitute healthy and precious elements. Without such support, any incursion that is intended in the ministry of disobsession will be useless, if not dangerous, due to the negative results it presents.

A disobsession worker, properly prepared for the experiences of helping the obsessed, is a powerful dynamo that generates electromagnetic energy, which, applied through healing blesses, produces dystonia and emotional maladjustments in the unwanted guest, pushing him away for a while and, thus, providing to the host the mental liberation necessary for moral asepsis, will reeducation, prayer meditation, in a truly well-disciplined evangelical program that safely and slowly builds a moral defensive citadel around himself.

That is why the Master, faced with certain discarnate persecutors, said: "against this kind of Spirits only prayer and fasting", and, after attending to the afflictions of each tormented person who sought Him, he prescribed, invariable and incisive: "Do not return to sin so that something worse doesn't happen to you".

When you hear in the recesses of your mind a torturous idea that insists on fixing itself, interrupting the course of the thoughts; when there is an imperious, active psychic force interfering with your mental processes; when you see your will being dominated by another will that seems to prevail; when you experience growing restlessness, in mental intimacy, for no real reason; when you feel the impact of the unfolding spiritual disarray, beware, because you are in an imperious and furious process of fierce obsession.

Mental transmission from brain to brain, obsession is an alarming syndrome that reveals a serious illness that is difficult to eradicate.

At first it manifests itself as a subtle inspiration, then untimely, but in time it becomes interference of the obsessing mind upon the incarnate mind, with a vigor that reaches a climax in the lamentable possession. Negative idea that fixes itself, mental field that weakens, giving rise to negative ideas that will come.

In the same way that organic diseases manifest themselves where there is a lack of protection, the obsessive field moves from the mind to the somatic department where the moral imperfections of the past left deep marks in the perispirit.

Smoking - Smoking, due to the damage it causes to the body, is, for this very reason, a danger to the body and mind.

A vicious habit, it facilitates the interference of disembodied minds also addicted, which are linked in a simple obsessive exchange on its way to painful disharmonies...

Alcoholphilia - Although necessary for the body subjected to cold climates, alcohol in minimal doses accelerates digestion, facilitating diuresis (5).

However, due to the social and moral consequences that it entails, when it is perverted in criminal addiction, simple at first and then turning to an aberrant viciousness, it turns to a vehicle for cruel obsessors, giving rise to merciless vampirism to disembodied alcoholics, with consequent injuries to the physiopsychic system.

Sexuality - As a door of sanctification for life, an altar for the preservation of the species, it is also a vehicle for hallucinating manifestations of tormented minds, in a state of persistent anguish. Through it, they tune into disembodied consciousness in indescribable affliction, diving into violent accommodation inside incarnate minds, to linger on destructive absorptions of the nervous plasma, generating degrading obsessions...

(5) Some doctors talk about the unnecessary use of alcoholics even in cold climates - Note from the Spiritual Author.

Narcotics - Ahead of the depressing action of certain drugs that act on the nervous centers, the subconscious registers and impressions of the past resurface mixed with the frustrations of the present, performing an unbalanced marriage, through which discarnate in emotional despair satiate themselves, connecting with the tormented incarnate ones on the Earth, combining their madness with theirs, in wild spiritual possession...

Mental alienation - Since every alienated person, as the expression itself denounces, is an absentee, mental alienation often begins when the spirit takes back the body through reincarnation in the form of punitive limitation or correction, linked to long-term creditors, in an inexorable march towards the annihilation of reason, when it does not align himself with the lines of moral balance...

Gluttony, backbiting, anger, jealousy, envy, haughtiness, avarice, fear, selfishness - These are access roads for minds, unhitched from the somatic car, in a stormy and vigilant search in Erraticity, thirsty for people to vampirize, with whom in secure connection they may continue the deceitful feast of the lost organic pleasures...

For this reason, the Spiritist Doctrine, in summoning man to love and study, prescribes as a standard of conduct the living and active Gospel - noble Treatise on Mental Hygiene - through whose lessons the spirit acquires vitality and renewal, firmness and dignity, teaching the prayer that entails communion with God, prescribing fasting to crime and abstinence in relation to error, in a saving compilation of laws for a healthy existence on Earth, seeking a perfect spiritual life.

The problem of obsession, in any respect considered, is also the problem of the obsessed himself. Tormented by evocations fixed on the sensitive screens of the past, the incarnate mind keeps linked to the disembodied mind, suffering, at first, subtle imbalances that later take over the brain organization, generating a deplorable stage of vampire behaviour, in which the victim and obsessor complete each other in painful and prolonged conjugation.

The etiology of obsessions is complex and profound, as it originates in regrettable moral processes, in which both partners of dementing affliction allowed themselves to be consumed by the degenerating vibrations of criminality that was invariably ignored by the collectivity where they lived as protagonists of drama or tragicomedy in which they were consumed.

Rediscovering himself, however, under the imposition of the inexorable Laws of Divine Justice, which establishes that the aggressor will keep connected to the victim, regardless of the time and carnal clothing that distances or characterizes them, the mental trade begins, sometimes in the early days of fetal conception, to grow in firm communion in the day-to-day of the carnal journey, when it does not precede conception itself...

Simple obsession, fascination and subjugation, according to the classification of the Encoder of Spiritism, it is always difficult to extirpate, because the obsessed himself is a spiritually sick person.

Living the inner restlessness that slowly and surely disarms him he proceeds in common life, as if he were balanced but, in moments of solitude, he allows himself to be dragged into anomalous states of mind under the strong tenacious of the disembodied persecutor.

Hearing the telepathic message transmitted by the free mind, he begins by accepting the appeal that comes to him, eventually transforming himself into dialogues in which he lets himself be overcome by the tenacious avenger's intelligence.

Subtly juxtaposing brain to brain, mind to mind, dominant will over will that lets himself be dominated, organ to organ, using the perispirit through which he identifies himself with the incarnate, through each contact the more coercive turns the presence of the guest, who transforms himself into an insidious parasite, establishing, later and often definitively while in the carnal struggle, the strange symbiosis, in which the power of fixation of the dominating spirit will manage to extinguish the lucidity of the dominated, which lets himself to be quenched...

In every obsession, even in the simplest cases, the incarnate person carries within himself the predisposing and preponderant factors — the moral debts to be redeemed — that make alienation possible.

Almost always neglectful of moral and spiritual values - respectable defenses that build a stronghold in the soul that is difficult to transpose - the candidate for the obsessive process is irritable, if not nostalgic, giving rise to the spiritual exchange due to his impressionable character, which can also begin in moments of partial detachment of the spirit while asleep, when he encounters his enemy or his long-term victim and feels the sting of remorse or the anger, opening the floodgates of thought to the communications that will soon come, without being able to predict when the obsession will end since it may persist even after death...

Once the mental contact is established, in which the incarnate registers the interference of the invading mind, the alarming signal of the obsession in full development sounds...

In this regard, Spiritism, and only it, since it deals with the study of the "nature of the Spirits", has the antibodies and effective treatments to operate the release of the sick, a release that, however, depends a lot on the patient, as in all pathological processes attended by the various medical therapies.

Since the obsessed is a condemned, a debtor, it is essential that he wants to work hard for his own rescue before the Universal Consciousness, acting in a positive way, to meet the sacred impositions of harmony established by God, the Sublime Legislator.

Despite the moral restoration desire of the spiritual patient, it is imperative his practice of good behavior and sincere devotion to intimate renewal, in order to obtain titles of love and work to attest his real change in relation to the past conduct, helping the discarnate companion, likewise, to illuminate himself.

In this sense, the interference of fraternal help, by other hearts dedicated to the practice of charity, is very valuable, favoring to the discarnate the opportunity to acquire knowledge through tormented

psychophony, through which he can get the strength to learn, meditate, forgive and forget...

However, such an undertaking, in the way it is necessary, is not easy. Only a few Spiritist groups, among those dedicated to such a task - the disobsession work - are properly equipped, bearing in mind the complexity of the task that it represents...

In disobsession, spiritual surgery is often necessary, if not essential, so that the proper results be achieved. In addition, other special works require abnegation and sacrifice from incarnate cooperators, with a natural large-scale donation of valuable moral effort, in order to provide the minimal psychotherapeutic conditions, in the relief area, in favor of the unbalanced spirits to attend...

In this regard, the prayer, as advocated by Allan Kardec, "is the most powerful means available to move the obsessor from his evil purposes". Therefore, in any rescue operation to which you are called, observe your inner moral disposition and pray, reaching up to Jesus, asking Him to make you a target of the Pure Spirits, through which, and only thus, you will be able to offer something in favor of both: obsessors and obsessed.

In this way, examine and probe frequently your intimate world in order not to be surprised, even for a moment, by your disarrayed mind, responding to the appeals from the discarnate spirits who have been following you, disturbed and unhappy, maddened and searching "to do justice with their own hands", transformed into executioners of your serenity.

Work for the good with effort and perseverance so that your example and your struggle may solve the debt-illness that marks your soul, freeing you from the harsh test before you have to walk, still afflicted, through a new painful and purifying path...

In any circumstance, the noble exercise of mediumship with Jesus, as well as the sublime work developed by serious sessions of disobsession, is responsible for the indeclinable ministry of help to the obsession sufferers in order to modify the expressions of pain and anguish that still prevail in the suffered Earth of our days.

a) Special obsessions

Nobody should be mistaken! There are discarnate obsessors exerting a malevolent influence over men, and incarnates, with vigorous minds, exerting depressing pressure upon the wanderers of Erraticity.

The trade between the Spirits and the creatures on Earth, in a regime of persecution, is parallel to that existing between men and those who lost their physical bodies. We also identify special obsessions, which are produced by incarnates over incarnates.

Thought is always the vigorous dynamo that emits waves and registers vibrations, in uninterrupted interchange through the different frequency bands that circle the Earth. Addicted and tormented minds, often slaves of obsessive immovable idea, synchronize with other unprepared and idle minds, generating a devastating pressure.

Permanent mental stings disturb the behavior of many creatures who feel bounded or driven by strong constrictions in their mental panels which are disturbing and distressing... Many serious processes of mental alienation start when souls constrained by this possessing force, rather than repelling it, they are cherished by the mental miasmas that end up taking over the minds over which they are spread.

In cases of this nature, the oppressive agent influences the disturbed patient in such a way that it is not uncommon the uprising of the serious problem of spiritual vampirism through the process of absorption of the mental plasma. When the soul is in partial detachment from the body through sleep, the parasitic spirit seeks his victim, who is irresponsible or coerced, continuing with the nefarious consortium in those hours that are reserved for spiritual edification and renewal of the organic body. Once the deleterious attunement is produced, it is very difficult for those who host these unhappy thoughts to free themselves. In the various obsessive problems, it is necessary to examine them to select those that come

from the continent of the incarnate souls and those that are linked to the afflictive frames of the spiritual world.

Hatred and hallucinated love are the matrix elements of these special obsessions. Hate, due to its long-term fixation on the vengeance, creates a psychic conditioning that sends mental waves to the victim, involving the desired person who may end up letting himself handcuffed, if he is not properly supported by the superior principles of life that are capable of destroying the invading waves. And the crazy love that turns into bitter passion, due to the torment imposed by the desire of physical possession of the requested object, leads the tormented spirit to visitation, at first in the periods of restorative sleep of the victim, until the creation of the intercommunication that degenerates in a distressing condition of organic and psychic wear of the vampirized, but also of the vampirizer, through the hallucination he becomes victim.

In any case, however, the clarifying directives of Jesus' message are the routes and vehicles of liberating light to give to everybody, obsessed and obsessors, the means of overcoming their problems.

In this sense, Allan Kardec's exhortation about work is unusually effective, because edifying work is itself a transcendental prayer mechanism and the mind that works is in a defensive condition. Solidarity is like an engine that produces the positive force of love, and, as love is the driving cause of the Universe, those who are passionate about the mechanics of solidarity are in tune with the Instructors of Order, who run the world. And tolerance, which is the manifestation of that same love in the form of edifying piety, becomes an armor of light, vigorous and malleable, capable of destroying the blasts of furious hatred or the projectiles of disordered desire, therefore, in fraternal tolerance, the negative vibrations of this or that origin are canceled out.

Therefore, the triad recommended by the Egregious Codifier reflects the action, prayer and vigilance recommended by Jesus - edifying processes of spiritual health and a bridge that lifts the suffering traveler on Earth to the redeeming plateau of the Spiritual Spheres, free from all constraint and anguish.

b) In front of obsessors

In order to reach the fullness of inner harmony, you must cultivate prayer with affection and the devotion with which the mother fulfills the sacred duty of nursing her child. Prayer is a lighted lamp in the heart, clearing the corners of the soul.

Imprisoned in carnal clothing, the spirit needs communion with God through prayer, just as the body needs fresh air to continue on the journey.

Many modern Christians, however, neglecting the service of prayer, justify negligence with apparent fatigue, as if prayer were not constituted equally in rest and recovery, offering an atmosphere of peace and an opportunity for interior renewal.

A mind in frequent vibration with other minds in vibration produces, in the thinking centers of those who are not accustomed to the cultivation of higher-order psychic experiences, regrettable processes of obsession that slowly turn into serious illnesses that undermine the organism to annihilation.

At first, as an invading message, the influence on the mind screens of the unwary is the unnoticed negative idea. Only later, when the vigorous impressions get fixed as intimate panoramas difficult to eliminate, does the negligent person seek the benefit of medicines with innocuous results.

Troubled with the pressing daily needs of common life, the inattentive man lets himself to be carried away by emotional instability, opening up physiopsychic resistance to the lashes of spiritual disturbance. We live surrounded, on Earth, by those who preceded us on the great journey of discarnation.

Because of this, we are what we think, exchanging vibrations that harmonize with other similar vibrations. Naturally, thanks to the injunctions of rebirth, man is driven to depression or exaltation, binding himself to vulgar thoughts compatible with the circumstances of the environment, situation and progress.

Thus, it is essential to exercise the mental and frequent prayer to strengthen the psychic flashes that visit the brain, constituting the normal life favorable to the propagation of sublime thoughts. While man neglects to preserve the divine patrimony in himself, executioners of peace approach the carnal residence, threatening his happiness.

Indebted to them, it is necessary to help them with the valuable resources of virtue, walking through honorable paths, even if scattered heather and thistles bleed his feet. We are all reborn to free ourselves from the guilty past in whose endeavors we have failed. And as the debt is nourished by the debtor, while we are not released from the commitment, we are held in the rear... That's why the Apostle to the Gentiles warns us about the "cloud" that accompanies us, revealing us the continued company of our discarnate disaffected ones.

Exercise yourself, therefore, in the ministry of prayer, meditating on the urgent needs for liberation and progress. Cultivate kindness, unfolding the arms of indulgence to reach those who remain inattentive and unhappy, spreading discomfort and madness.

Renew your intimate dispositions and, when given the opportunity to speak with these disturbed beings of mind living in the Spiritual World, get soaked in love and understanding, helping them as much as possible with humility and renunciation.

And remember that the Master, before being visited by the spiritual executioners from the Dark Zones, retired to prayer, receiving them with fraternal charity, as King of all Spirits and Lord of the World. You will not be immune to their aggression...

Therefore protect yourself and, based on the sublime ideal with which Spiritism honors its days, rise to love, working tirelessly for the good of all, with your heart in help and your mind in Jesus-Christ, communing with the Higher Spheres, where you will draw strength to overcome all aggressions that you will be victim, and you will feel that, praying and helping, peace will continue with you.

c) In front of the obsessed

Whenever there is an obsession, it is necessary to analyze in depth the question of the perfect harmony that keeps the obsessed with the obsessing entity.

Every obsessive problem always comes from the need of both spirits in afflictive struggle, victim and executioner, to create conditions to overcome their own inferiorities in order to change their psychic climate, emotionally transferring themselves to other thought frequencies.

The obsessor is not only an instrument used by Superior Justice but also a deeply ill and unhappy spirit, lacking the therapeutics of love and clarification for the sublimation of himself.

The obsessed, in turn, vigorously linked to the past experiences - assaulted, almost always, by the ghosts of unconscious remorse or crystallized fear, manifesting as inferiority and guilt complexes - carries the burden of debt for necessary readjustment, through the blessed carnal script.

When joined to the unavoidable expiation, due to a marked rebellion in many lives, he is reborn under the stigma of tortured emotion, presenting from the cradle the deep traces of the connections with the spirits that are magnetized to him in a energy exchange of unpredictable consequences.

However, treated from the mother's womb with healthy medication, he brings in his perispirit the proper conditions to seize the opportunity which is in charge of disciplining the executioner not forgotten by life.

Other times, if during a long physical journey he did not repair his karma through edifying actions, he is often surprised in his old age by the uncomfortable presence of those he harmed, experiencing complicated illnesses, difficult to be identified, or psychic disturbances that will extend even after the organic descent.

In all cases, however, turn on the light of spiritual knowledge in the mind that is in turbidity in his troubled inner self. But don't show useless pity and no chatter without the tonic of love.

Spiritist therapy, in such cases, is the invitation to the patient to take responsibility, calling him to an honest self-analysis, so that he can definitively break with imperfections, reformulating moral health purposes and immersing himself in the clear rivers of meditation to continue refreshed during his life...

Faced with a program of intimate improvement, the bonds between the two spirits are untied - the incarnate and the discarnate - and the disturber understanding such sincere effort from the incarnate, touches himself and gets permeated by the victim's vibrations, who is now thinking in a new mental vibrational sphere.

Only exceptionally the obsessors won't feel sensitized by the improved mind of the victim. In this case, the orientations of the counseling medium from the specialized services of disobsession, the prayer circles and the groups of fraternal charity, under the loving and wise administration of Selfless Instructors, will be responsible for definitively releasing those who previously fought in the psychic fields or dueled in physical grounds, in these last cases when the constriction is directed towards the somatic organization of the obsessed.

When the external signs of this anomaly are observed, the painful condition is already installed. Considering this, always use the Spiritist Doctrine as a prophylactic measure, even because, if until today your physiopsychic organization has not been affected, this has not exempt from, in the future - considering that, learning and redoing lessons as is the reincarnation program for all of us -, his "yesterday" can remark rigorous, "today" or "tomorrow", calling him to the reckoning with the cosmic consciousness that drives us all.

When facing the obsessed ones, apply patience and understanding, the charity of good word and healing blesses, the gesture of sympathy and cordiality; however, on the pretext of kindness, do not agree with the error to which he is attached, nor with the mental

laziness in which he indulges himself, or even with the constant rebellion in which he is imprisoned.

Help him as much as you can; however, insist that he must help himself, contributing to the rise of his own spirit the task of help the other being – the obsessor - who is linked to him by imposition of The Divine Justice and has an urgent need to evolve himself as well.

d) Door of light

Imagine a maze in shadows, immeasurable, horrid, where morbid emanations from cells in disjunction linger; miasmatic pond laden with unstable silt, with stormy nimbus shaken by electrical discharges in the sky; shady swamp that shelters batrachians and snakes, reptiles and all kinds of disgusting fauna; region swept by howling winds, far from hope where a tenuous and swift perspective of peace does not tremble...

Consider yourself relegated to this nefarious labyrinth, far from any protection, plunging your mind into fever in the abysses of remorse which, as a tireless ghost, assumes unimaginable proportions; under the shattering of vigorous memories from which one cannot escape, summing up deliberate and accidental errors with which you distanced yourself from peace; despite of needing hope or recovery, silence to meditate or a fresh breeze for renewal you listen, helpless, to other companions of misery their imprecations and lamentations, dominated by their own foolishness; where reason herself has become a merciless assassin, without entrails, that undertakes to do justice with lashes in the form of involuntary cilices that unbalance you, making impracticable a gentle evocation, a panel of tenderness, love or prayer...

Evaluate the meaning of a liberating door, which suddenly opened, inviting, bathed in a weak but significant light, through which, crossing the minimum distance between you and it, you could be comforted and cry without despair, alleviating your own anguish, and rest; beyond that door a sweet song would whisper a familiar melody or a comforting lullaby; after trespassing it, you could review a forgotten and pleasant landscape and, with dilated ears, listen to the pronunciation of a tender name, in relation to you: brother! - after which, new itineraries and medicine for your pains arrived saviors, inaugurating a happy experience, beyond the nameless atonement...

You would certainly bless this gateway a thousand times!

Such a region, not so far from us, between the discarnate and the incarnate, are the purgatorial valleys for those who cross the threshold of death drugged by insanity and crime.

Such a fascinating door is the rescue mediumship that you find yourself invested in your physical body, within reach of everyone through a little discipline and abnegation.

Examining how much help you would like to receive if you were there think about those who are there, and don't dwell on innocuous arguments or unjustifiable excuses any longer.

Run to their aid, our fellows in pain, deluded in themselves, and open to them the door of light of comforting opportunity.

Immerse your thoughts in the prologues of the love of Christ and, even suffering, attend to those who suffer the most.

They won't ask you who you are, where you come from, how you present yourself, because they don't care; rather, yes, they will want to know what you have in Jesus' name to give them.

They will later understand the excellence of your faith, the value of your devotion, the expression of your goodness, the extent of your needs, and will also reach out towards your spirit.

Now they need peace and deliverance and Jesus needs you for that job. Don't delay your aid or delay your donation. Possibly you've been there before and maybe it's necessary to do an internship there...

If you think that your effort is too much to help them, think of Jesus transferring himself from the Summits of Life to lingering in the Valley of Shadows for several years and continuing until now with us...

The Spiritism that corrects your mediumship in the name of Christ - Spiritism that comforts and clarifies - teaches you that happiness is a currency whose sound only produces an intimate celebration when it returns from the one it was offered and comes towards the giver.

Giving yourself, in silence, away from those who applaud mediumistic faculties, put your possibilities to the benefit of the sufferers, in specialized sessions, and you will earn a credit of blessings that will also give you freedom and enlightenment, like the One who, Medium of the Father, forever became the sweet brother of us all.

e) Serious meetings

The spiritist meetings of any kind must have the high character of seriousness.

“Spirits being no other than the souls of men” who lived on Earth, they cannot exempt themselves from the imperative communion with us, resulting from the laws of affinity. In this regard, it should not be forgotten that discarnate spirits, simply because they are stripped of carnal clothing, are neither better nor worse than men, but a continuation of these, shaped by what they cultivated, did and enjoyed in their past lives.

Choosing as a sanctuary any place where the incorruptible lessons of Jesus are lived, Spiritism teaches that the success of the sessions depends on the objective factors that produce them, on the people who compose them and on the established program.

As essential requirements for a serious meeting, let us consider, therefore, the intentions, the environment, the component members, the psychophonic, healing and counseling mediums.

The intentions, based on the evangelical precepts of love and charity, study and learning, are the ones that really attract the Superior Spirits, without whose valuable contribution the results of the meetings decay to frivolity, monotony and often to obsession.

It is not just the material construction, the environment must be designed and maintained through edifying reading, prayer and debates about the moral principles capable of creating a peaceful, optimistic and refreshing atmosphere.

The component members must strive to maintain the minimum requirements of being able to educate themselves, elevating themselves morally, mentally and spiritually, through continuous and incessant devotion, till the fixation of the spiritist idea of elevation that should make them a daily conduct guide .

The mediums, similarly to the other participants, are invited to the interior policing of emotions, thoughts, words and behavior, in order

to become malleable to the instructions that they may become instruments of.

The mediumistic faculty does not exempt them from the moral responsibilities essential to their own renewal and clarification, since, more easily, the Pure Spirits are happy to use those docile and enlightened instruments, capable of facilitating their tasks.

Counseling mediums also have the obligation to evangelize themselves, studying the Doctrine and enabling themselves to understand and collaborate in the various tasks of the service in progress.

In the same line of mediums duties, one cannot neglect the psychic problem of attunement, in order to establish contact with the Directors of the Spiritual Plan who supervise the spiritual activities of this nature.

Spiritist meetings are serious commitments made before the conscience of each one, regulated by the effort, punctuality, sacrifice and perseverance of its members.

Only those who know how to persevere, without delaying the work of interior edification, become creditors of the assistance of Spirits interested in the sowing of hope and happiness on Earth - a sublime program presided over by Jesus, from the High Spheres.

In serious meetings, its members cannot neglect the established duties in favor of general order and harmony, so that the infiltration of unhappy spirits does not turn them into barns of turmoil, in perfect connection with disorder and chaos.

Invariably, the serious study or mediumistic help meetings become educational for the discarnate who are brought by their mentors. They are attracted by their own curiosity or interested in its destruction...

Since the society of the Spiritual World is made up of those who lived on Earth, likewise, there is no lack of idlers, addicted minds, parasites, inveterate persecutors, cruel obsessors, unhappy people of all kinds who wander alone or in groups, isolated in themselves or

in pernicious colonies, seeking irresponsible and unconscious prey for the commerce of vampire behaviour...

Consequently, a lot of vigilance and observation are necessary, even because a large part of these visitors are brought to the meetings so that their example for the incarnates constitutes a living lesson of awakening, changing their mental direction and causing them the interest in the solution of the afflicting problems that plague and macerate them, even when they don't realize it or pretend not to feel them...

For a spiritist session to be of interest to the Spiritual Instructors, it cannot be abstracted from the high moral standard that all participants must have, since if a heavy and serious frown on Earth can present a man as being good, in fact, only the externalization of his fluids - that is, the vibration of his own spirit which results from the moral acts he practices - distinguishes him from the other creatures, offering to the Discarnate Instructors the specific material for the multiple operations that take place in the blessed serious Spiritist centers, which have the goal to implement the sanctifying program of spiritual disobsession.

f) In prayer

Lord: teach us to respect the force of the rights of others on the road to our duty.

Faced with the vicissitudes of the journey, remind us that in the supreme sacrifice of the Cross, amid the mockery of the crowd and the contempt for the Law, you raised a monument to justice, in the greatness of love.

In this way, help us to forget all evil by cultivating the generous tree of forgiveness.

Stimulate us to the clarity of limitless good, so that our enthusiasm for the faith be not like a light meteor streaking the sky of our hopes, only to fade away later...

Grants us the unique happiness of walking on the path of help, because only then, through the help to our brothers and sisters, we learn to cultivate our own happiness.

You who taught us without words in the glorious testimony of the crucifixion, help us to excuse incessantly, working within ourselves for the transformation of our spirits, in the succession of time, day by day, night by night, so that, faceted and purified, we may present ourselves to You at the end of our journey.

Teach us to see Your sublime Resurrection, but also allow us to remember the torment of Your solitude, the crown of thorns, the infamous cross and the grave silence that preceded it, as incomparable lessons for us, in the hour of suffering, when it arrives.

Favor us with the security of ascent to the High Summits, but let us not forget that after the silent journey of forty days and forty nights, between fasting and meditation, you experienced the disturbance of the world and of men, in relentless temptations which, of course, will also cross our paths too...

Give us the certainty of the Heavens' Kingdom, however, let us not forget that on Earth, for a while, there is no place for those who serve you, as there wasn't for yourself, helping us, however, to live in the world, until the completion of our redemptive task.

Help us, Divine Companion, to walk over thorns without complaint, overcoming difficulties without complaint, because it is by living nobly that we are entitled to an honorable discarnation as the gateway to a glorious resurrection.

Lord Jesus, teach us to forgive, helping us to forget all evil, in order to be worthy of You!

We were not encouraged by the presumption and the pretension of examining, in the studies in this book, the classic psychic illnesses, such as schizophrenia and paraphrenia, psychosis and neurosis, oligophrenia and multiple manifestations paranoia, as much as we will not take care of the psychopathic personalities, those of the senile demented and others that Psychiatry takes care of, although without knowledge of their previous causes which invariably concern to the previous lives of such patients.

We want to invite those interested in the obsession problems and in the ministry of disobsession to the patient study of Spiritism, presenting some of our experiences and connotations to the valuable material that already exists, although not yet sufficient for the quick equation of such an important question.

We don't intend to prepare a treaty for the analysis and practice of spiritual disobsession. These are simple and unpretentious notes, through which we bring our "little leaven in the hope of being able to leaven part of the dough", according to the authorized word of Our Lord Jesus-Christ, to Whom we pray His blessings to our effort and His help to us along the route of self enlightenment.

1 - The Soares Family

After the evangelical reading and the competent commentary woven into brief considerations, the leader of the meeting offered an expressive prayer, through which, feeling deeply moved, he asked for the help of the Superior Spheres for the task of disobsession.

Those works were part of the aid program that brother José Petitinga had been passionate about for two decades.

In the sanctuary where fraternal labors were carried out, the odor of charity always permeated the suffering on both sides of life, who arrived there in anguish and affliction.

Through psychophony, the Benefactor Saturnino offered the words of consoling confidence with which he usually traced the first directives at the opening of the session, attesting the efficient concurrence of the Workers of Spirituality, and, addressing to Sister Amália, pulled her out of the painful thoughts that constrained her.

Experiencing a singular bitterness, the young woman's face was furrowed with pain showing her singularly slaughtered spirit...

Through affectionate and encouraging expressions, the Spiritual Instructor clarified that the visit of a persecutor had been scheduled for that night, linked by the criminal past to the Soares family, represented there, at that moment, by the moved girl.

- Since the day before - he explained solicitously - help had been provided to Mariana, more intimately attuned to the visitor, who would soon use psychophonic mediumship, although tormented, in view of the circumstances of the ongoing drama, which could collide in a irremissible tragedy.

To substantiate the work of the night - he continued gently - the titles of love gained by Amália and her mother among the Spiritual Leaders of the House were taken into account.

In truth, Dona Rosa had long experienced a heavy burden of nameless afflictions, which slowly crushed her. At a very young age, she had married a tormented young man who, unvigilant and careless of the noble duties of the family, remained psychically linked to vigorous discarnate assassins who pursued him relentlessly...

Merciless spiritual enemies seduced him since an early age, leading him into unbridled gambling, premeditating, one day murdering him, through a police raid in the den where he took refuge to cultivate his harmful addiction with other no less tormented partners, program that was in progress...

Despite the financial difficulties to which he was tied, as the parent of six children in need of assistance and better guidance, he let himself stay, carelessly, nights on end

between the expectation of an imaginative and illicit profit and the prospect of an impossible and dishonest fortune.

While the resources from his modest retirement dwindled, he made no effort to complete the few coins with extra expedients or exercising another profession.

The imbalance of Mr. Mateus had manifested itself since a very early age, in the middle of his youth. However, with the rebirth of Mariana, in the condition of his daughter, a strange memory, as if it had unleashed half-erased reminiscences that won him relentlessly, making the atmosphere of the home unbreathable, in the brief periods of time he spent there, getting worse as the girl grew up, and which at times culminated in deaf and reciprocal hatred, exploding with increasing frequency, in unfortunate threats that reached to serious faults on both sides.

Since some time ago the afflicted mother had begun to study the consoling lessons of Spiritism, leading Amelia, the most docile of the children, to the generous and crystalline sources of the Restored Gospel.

In the comforting teachings around the laws of cause and effect, the two found lenifying answers to the moral ulcerations that lacerated the embittered home, sustaining them in their everyday struggles.

Enthusiastic and humble, they participated in the services of aid to the discarnate at the União Espírita Baiana under the affectionate direction of their brother Petitinga, who also eased their afflictions with generous and Christian hands.

That night, however, Dona Rosa had been forced to stay at home, crucified by superlative agony, awaiting the return of Mariana, who after regrettable friction with her obsessed father had escaped, rebellious, among sour threats and unjustified attitudes, abandoning the domestic heat, disfigured by hatred and folly, though still being a sixteen-year-old girl.

Praying, and having left her pains in the Hands of Lord, the mother had stayed at home, while Amelia had run, suffering and worried, to the service of charity, choking her own tears, overcame by incoercible omens. The Spiritist Temple of communion with the High Spirits was her sphere of light, blessed bastion of comfort, in which she drew energy to proceed through the rough ordeals, although necessary for her own refinement.

After doing the clarifying preamble through slight notes, the instructor asked for the necessary concentration, disconnecting himself from the medium Moraes, through whose psychophonic faculty the unfortunate family persecutor should communicate.

Moraes was a dedicated somnambulist psychophonic medium, who offered himself with expressive affection to help the discarnate. He combined with well-disciplined mediumship an excellent disposition to the work of charity among the tormented of the Earth.

He had learned from the Spiritual Benefactors that the most efficient way to improve mediumistic faculties is still the constant exercise of moral qualities, through the practice of indiscriminate and incessant good.

Thus, he had educated himself in discretion, in the face of the difficulties of others, and had become a great collaborator for many beings who had fallen in the fights of life. That's why, there were in him the indispensable requirements for the healthy exercise of mediumship, especially when Saturnino brought unhappy or perverse entities to the disobsession counseling meetings.

With his face transfigured into a mask of agonizing grimaces, the medium incorporated an atrocious being who, among blasphemies and vulgar expressions, reproached the commitment of bringing him there against his will...

- I will do justice, he exclaimed, foaming. - Justice will come out of my own hands. As a Jew, I have been traveling without rest, after being betrayed, to sip that immense and endless cup of gall and feces that poisons me without annihilating me...

Affectionately involved by the fluids of Saturnino, the counseling medium, particularly moved, addressed to the communicator, telling him about renunciation and forgiveness as bases for building happiness.

- Hatred - asserted, Petitinga kindly - ends up conquering those who cultivate it. Lethal toxic has its source in the rebellion that vitalizes it until love, in the way that Jesus Lived it, extinguishes its source.

- I'll never forgive! He exploded in an embarrassing roar. - Forgiveness is an unspeakable weakness! For those who found in revenge the only reason to exist, the simple idea of forgiveness is like a lightning bolt that burns... I will never forgive, even if by destroying I may be destroyed...

- No, my brother - retorted, paused, the inspired counseling medium. - Nothing ends. Life doesn't stop. A cycle ends in one band of evolution to reappear in another, continuing to develop beyond. Destruction is a way to change the appearance of one body to be reborn in another. Although ignoring your reasons, which, however, do not justify your state of unhappiness, distributing resentment and slaughtering with vindictive tongues those who are under the command of your deranged mind, we encourage you to remind of compassion.

- Remember those who will be victims of your madness, when wishing to hurt your enemy you will also, in your turn, hurt the feelings of those who love your former offender... Are you not moved by tears, endless vigils, or a mother's life torn apart by painful expectations? Have you placed a fiery furnace in your chest in place of a heart made to love? - Love, he refuted, congested, it's poetry for those who are delighted with the illusions of the body...

- Hatred, however - considered the counseling medium - is a cloud that shades the vision of the reality, making it dark. Clownish phantom dulls the highest aspirations of the human spirit, leading him to the dark and endless corridors of madness, without peace or light... Only love pours sun into souls, penetrating beings with hope. Try to love and, right away, you will find your own pain lessening.

- To love? - Exclaimed, hallucinated - Love? How to love if I can never forgive, since I will never be able to forget all the harm done to me by the soulless traitors, whose memory I abjure! The pain that crunched me made me lose track of time and of the reality of life. My life became only an endless search of those who blasted me, merciless, without having destroyed me, which would have been a blessing in relation to what I suffer. Surely they forgot, yes... I, however, never forgot, I will never forget!... Since that both of them joined together to annihilate me - which they certainly failed - my life has been forever shattered. Death, which I expected to be a relief, when I tried to escape with my spirit trampled with shame and pain, through nefarious suicide, instead of disintegrate my conscience it just activated it more...

- I have been crying, and while I cry the weeping turns to molten, scalding steel, tearing my face. When I screamed, my voice was received, by a thousand beings who pursued me, with unspeakable sorrows and mockery... And the pain that was tearing me apart was added to the bitter pain of the torment I had imposed to myself trying to escape through suicide... I died without dying... And while the poison penetrated the recesses of my spirit, buffeted by a thousand pains, they, my executioners, enjoyed their youth... As if I were led by gutless goblins, I was dragged in mad desperation towards them, in order to see them, accompany them, hear them, and I threw myself at them both and cried out my infinite misery, but their ears didn't hear me... Oh! I will never be able to forget, forgive, love, never, never!...

Brother Saturnino, mediumistic involving the venerable counseling Benefactor, lifted him up, and, addressing to the disturbing-disturbed, in prayer, began to apply healing

blessees on him, in order to reduce his most acute spiritual ulcerations and tortures.

Mild light surrounded the communicator, while Saturnino's hands, juxtaposed to Petitinga's, as deposits of radiant energy which also came out from the cardiac plexus of Petitinga, slowly penetrated the perispirit of the discarnate, anesthetizing his spiritual organization in disarray.

In a compassionate voice, the manager of the disobsession began to exhort: Sleep, sleep, my brother... Sleep will do you good. Try to forget everything just to remember that today is a new day... Sleep, sleep, sleep...

Bathed in balsamic energy and dominated by the hypnotic vibrations that flowed from Saturnine through Petitinga, the pursuer was overcome by a strange torpor, being disconnected from the medium by devoted disembodied advisors, who cooperated in the service of disobsession.

Continuing with the orientation work, after treating other discarnate sufferers, just before the end of the meeting the spiritual Benefactor sent a message, through a psychophonic medium, clarifying that, thanks to the Lord's blessings, during that night the first stage of the Soares family assistance program had been crowned with success.

He urged everyone to pray intercessory petitions for the benefit of those involved in that process, promising to return to the problem at the next opportunity. After the thanksgiving prayer, the meeting was finished.

2 - The Spiritual help

Arriving at home, Amália was feeling spiritually relieved and all of her was joy that unfolded in hopes. The presence of the former discarnate enemy who delighted himself in afflicting her family, through the affectionate interference of the Spiritual Benefactor, foreshadowed peace in relation to the future of her home.

She felt as if a breeze had suddenly passed, leaving the pleasant memory of its mild freshness. On the way, gazing at the sky, she had the impression that, through the transparency of the night, the stars, shining in the distance, where waving promises of peace, like immaterial psalms that seemed like poems of love full of confidence in the divine plans.

Dona Rosa, on vigil, marked by the atrocious sufferings of those last hours, received her daughter, transmitting the news of Mariana's return, with moistened eyes. The tormented girl had returned home, through the generous hands of Dona Aurelina, the old former domestic worker, who was fond of the family.

Without knowing what had happened at the Spiritist Center, the mother was sure, however, that the interference from Above, in the form of unexpected help, was responsible for the unforeseen event. She was never tired of praising the Most High, while her dazed daughter, who had arrived with an expression of dementia disfiguring her face, now seemed to rest in her modest and clean bed.

While Amalia did a light repast, she presented a brief summary of the evening's events, and with a luminous glow in her eyes she reported back the enlightenment meeting,

which had occurred minutes ago between the Spiritual Director and the bitter persecutor.

Afterwards, before taking the necessary rest, the two women sought the benefit of prayer, involving Mr. Mateus in vibrations of love and peace, he who lingered outside home, tied to the addiction that tormented him, robbing from his battered body the irrecoverable hours of rest from the fatigue of the day...

It had happened, however, that even before the first aid meeting had started, Saturnino had sent Ambrósio, an efficient cooperater in the work of disobsession, to bring back Mariana to her family. Informed, in the domestic precinct, by entities residing there, as to the whereabouts of the young woman, he had not difficult to find her in a Garden square in the center of the city.

However he immediately noticed that the girl was visibly disturbed by frivolous entities, in charge of reinforce the climate of obsession, despite the absence of the executioner responsible for the ongoing illness.

Stunned since the moment of the incident with her father, Mariana searched the streets of the city, having in mind the idea of finding in Adalberto, the boy with whom she was emotionally attuned, the friendly arm of support, in order to escape the home that made her unhappy. Deep anger compelled her to take any action, as long as she could free herself from her father's yoke...

Her boyfriend, who worked in commerce only at night, after work could listen to her calmly enough to plan the necessary steps to be taken. So, they arranged the meeting for 8 pm at the place where she was now.

She supposed to loved the young man, while recognizing in him the usual deviations of those who are indifferent to duty and dignity. Her mother, she knew, disapproved that affection cause she perceived he was corrupted, frivolous and could lead her to compromising experiences...

Dona Rosa felt, almost by instinct, that the young man, instead of loving her daughter, who was not yet prepared for the investitures of a home as without the necessary balance to guard herself against the traps of unruly emotions, wanted to uproot her from the defensive affection of her family in order to throw her into the ravines of moral misery...

She, however, loved him, or at least thought she loved him. She awaited him with tormented anticipation. As a first step, the vigilant messenger sought to divert Adalberto from looking for his lover, causing him a sudden discomfort, through the application of fluids in his heart energy center, accentuating a sudden indigestion.

Soon after, he demanded the home of Dona Aurelina, who, due to the bonds of affection for the girl and her family, could be an easy instrument for the purposes of the ongoing project. Involving the old worker in his fluids, he tried to speak to her with immense tenderness and strong vibration. The respectable lady did not hear him through material ears. However, in the form of an intuition, she felt an imperious need to go to the street, as if she were intuitively guided, to the girl who, alone, was waiting for her companion.

Seeing her disfigured, the kind lady approached, frightened, and girding her in an embrace of spontaneous affection involved her in the fluids of Ambrósio, unconsciously, establishing an important exchange of energies, in order to

free her from the bonds of the idler Spirits who victimized her...

Seeing her almost anesthetized, with a vacant look, the lady, humble and noble, asked her:

- What are you my girl doing in this neighborhood? You look sick to me. What's wrong, Miss Mariana?

And as she didn't immediately get any answer, she went back to the question:

- What's wrong, girl? Is anyone sick at home? Awake, my daughter!

And shaking her affectionately, she rested the young woman's head on her shoulder and prepared to listen to her with such naturalness that the girl, as if momentarily returning to reality and seeing herself enveloped in the care she needed, reported between sobs the bad successes of the day, informing to the old lady her desire of never return back home...

The delicate interlocutor listened to her calmly and, surely inspired by the Benefactor, urged her to go to her own house, where she would arrange for a refreshing meal, undertaking to inform Adalberto about the change of their meeting place.

At the same time, Ambrósio energetically reproached the behavior of the vicious spirits present there, freeing the tormented young woman from their deleterious and depressing influences.

Without putting up almost any resistance, Mariana accepted the suggestion, and generously supported by Dona Aurelina demanded the old lady's domicile. After a light meal, still led by Saturnino's assistant, Dona Aurelina told Mariana about her mother's concerns and her afflictions, about the danger that a young woman could experience at the hands of a

young man in love and without the adequate moral criteria, about the consequences that could result from a an unthinking gesture, and, as if speaking to her own daughter, with tears, she managed to convince her to return home, while meditating on plans for the future, thus filtering the thoughts of the Discarnate Benefactor.

Feeling immensely tired and overwhelmed by the gentle energy of her elderly friend, the young woman accepted the suggestion and, through this way, Dona Aurelina became the angel of joy for the agonized mother who awaited her daughter's return.

With the task completed, Ambrósio returned to the spiritual work meeting in order to present to Saturnino the results of the endowment. The spiritual works were nearing completion.

Understandably overjoyed, the Spiritual Mentor expressed his gratitude to the Assistant and informed that soon, when everyone retired to bed, he would continue the task of disobsession, when he intended to resume the guidelines of the work, summoning several of those involved in the disturbing process and the members from the victim's House for an out-of-body encounter, when the repose blessings could partially release some of the implicated ones...

Ambrósio understood the magnitude of the service and stood awaiting instructions. It was late in the evening when Saturnino brought the Petitinga brothers, Dona Rosa, his daughters Amália and Mariana and us to the disobsession room through partial astral projection.

The venerable Spiritist worker, used to incursions into the Spiritual World, although still tied to his incarnate body, was calm and lucid, perfectly familiar with experiences of this nature. Dona Rosa and her daughters, however, seemed terrified in their semi-lucidity, despite the vigorous support of the Instructor who cared for them with paternal affection.
(*)

Assistant Ambrósio and the other discarnate co-workers were in charge of locating the new guests in the workroom, while Benefactor Saturnino took care of the final arrangements. With the preliminary tasks completed, entered the room, in a hypnotic sleepy state, affectionately brought by two spiritual nurses, the Entity who had communicated hours before.

Despite the agitated snoring, the visitor reflected the anguish in which he struggled, showing the deep marks of ulcerations in the glottis region, which was purulent, indicating the cruel damage of the unjustifiable suicide.

(*) “401. During sleep does the soul rest like the body?

No, a spirit never remains inactive. During sleep, the bonds that join it to the body are loosened, and since the body does not need it while sleeping, the spirit travels through space and enters into a more direct relationship with other spirits.

402. How can we confirm the fact that a spirit is free during sleep?

By dreams. While the body rests, the spirit enjoys more of its faculties than in the waking state. It remembers the past and sometimes foresees the future. It acquires more power and can communicate with other spirits whether on this world or another. You frequently say, ‘I had a bizarre dream, a horrible dream, but there is no likelihood of it being true.’ You are mistaken. It is almost always a memory of places and things which you have seen, or which you will see in another existence or on another occasion. Since the body is dormant, the spirit tries to break its chains in order to probe into the past and future”. (“The Spirits’ Book”, from Allan Kardec, ISC 3rd Edition, 2nd Part, Chapter VIII, page 267)

We recommend to the reader to examine the entire referred chapter for a better understanding of the series of studies presented there. - Spiritual Author's Note.

Located in a nearby bed, he continued to be assisted by those who brought him. However, as soon as Mariana saw him, although she could not identify him at once, she began to experience significant uneasiness that turned her into despair and dread.

The Instructor, however, solicitously approached her and applied anesthetizing energies in order to leave her in sufficient tranquility for the good results of the operation in question.

At that moment, Sister Angelica, spiritual mentor of the medium Morais, brought him to the blessed scene, which seemed familiar to his spiritual eyes. Everything about him reflected the security and balance of an existence focused on good and duty.

Then I realized the excellence of the mediumistic ministry under the affectionate protection of Jesus, aiming to attend the sufferers of both planes of life and I recognized, once again, that only a truly unleashed of passions existence constitutes a safe road map for a happy spiritual liberation.

The spirit is what he thinks and does; the carnal garment that envelops him can become as much wings of angelity as a scourge with fetters that martyr him. And mediumship, undoubtedly, becomes the luminous path through which travel those who respect and ennoble it.

There was no, however, time for broader meditations. The Benefactor Saturnino, in a brief address, explained the purpose of the meeting, elucidating that it was intended to bring Mariana's persecutor to lucidity for a reunion in the sphere of the spirit, in order to attempt a conciliation, hoping that the Divine Mercy would protect the purposes of the group now assembled.

The meeting participants entered in deep meditation, led by the paused and serious voice of the Mentor, who undertook to pray to the Master Jesus, asking Him for help for the work in progress. Then he approached the avenger servant and, applying energy blesses of fluid dispersion, aroused him presto.

The Entity, seeing himself in the use of reason, circled his eyes somewhat dazed and, recognizing Mariana present there, as if he had been taken by a strange horror, tried to rush over her, brandishing his clenched fists, with his lips in a macabre rite, from which dripped a sticky dark, nauseating substance.

Stopped in the incoercible impulse by the auxiliaries and guards, he resorted to violent insults, as if he wished, through the burning words of hatred, to achieve the effort cherished for many years on end.

- I've been looking for you - he cried angrily - as a punisher whose thirst for punishment turns into nameless torment. Pissed off, only a few years ago I managed to locate you, in the very den where the infamous destroyer of our peace resides. Now that I have you both in my hands, I won't let you get away. My effort will come with dire consequences. I will make you suffer with me the same pains that the eternity has inflicted on me without rest...

Mariana, listening to that voice, wanted to flee, disoriented, in which effort she was prevented by Saturnino, diligently.

- Aldegundes - roared the sufferer-designate, why have you disgraced me? What have I done to you to suffer the ignominious abandonment and the humiliation you imposed on me in front of all our friends? Aldegundes, Aldegundes, have I not given you the honorable and pure love of a

working man? Why did you make me unhappy by destroying my life?...

Accompanying the hurt words, thick tears streamed from his eyes. In convulsive weeping he continued:

— We were building our happiness amidst so many sacrifices and you, in spite of that, did not take pity on me, ruining me without compassion! Why? Oh! Disgrace, I don't conform! Even if all eternities drain away, your crime will corrode me painfully. My soul torn apart at every moment and my heart turned into a mass of red-hot lead... I lost my reason for being, while my brain, overcome by all despair, can't help but only think about revenge... I who loved you so much!...

Why did you run away, you crazy woman? Didn't you know that a man can't be deceived? Did you not know that no one escapes his conscience? Look at me! See what you have done to me!! Look, look, unfortunate woman!

...

Nominally summoned, Mariana gave a terrible cry and fell, overcome by strange convulsions. Watched closely by Saturnino's advisors, who at that time were supporting the frantic interlocutor, she took the aspect of a mad person and with faces of singular horror, seeming to wander, she replied:

— Yes, I remember you and I hate you, too... Always unhappy, what have I been and what am I?! Where am I now that I feel so mad? Why these ghosts that torture me don't leave me? Why doesn't death consume me? Oh!...

Repulsive laughter broke from her lips, as if the reason had been taken away from her, as she continued:

- Yes, I abandoned you. I've been cursed by myself, a thousand times, and I've cursed you, too. Everyone cursed me. Between all of us I don't know who is the most unfortunate. However, I hate more the one who made me consume the hopes of a woman and the dreams of a madwoman in the sad asylum of Haarlem... Don't you know that I tried to find you again? But it's too late now... I don't remember anymore... I don't know... I just know that I'm close to him now and I'll make him pay. Oh! hallucination, what do I say? Where am I ?...

At that moment, Saturnino approached the young woman and spoke to her kindly:

- You are facing your own conscience, without the benefit of oblivion. You are not the Mariana of today, frustrated and restless, but the Aldegundes of yesterday, maddened, suffering. Here we are all to respond to the dictates of conscience in need of reparation...

- And who wants to judge me? - She interrupted him angrily.

- No one, my daughter - he explained confidently, no one wants to judge you or even examine the mistakes of others, mistakes that we all have.

We are gathered, however, in order to correct impressions and establish a new line of conduct, instead of postponing our responsibilities to the dark days that await us.

- But I'm unhappy - she remarked - nobody sees that? I'm accused and nobody listens to me...

- We are not in a court of law — the Instructor answered, solicitously - but in a sanctuary of prayers, temple and hospital, under the guidance of Jesus-Christ, the Unconditional Friend of us all...

Suddenly screaming the executioner replied:

- Let's end the farce. I am the victim of all these cruel executioners of my life. Who dares to interfere with my problems? I don't need a helper or an intermediary. I have been weeping the infernal pain alone and it won't be now that I will have the urge for someone to help me, when I am finishing my plan with the success that I will soon have. Be silent so that I can remind this woman, a spoliator of others happiness, all the harm she has done to me.

Approaching him, Petitinga involved him in his affectionate vibration, while the medium Moraes, invited by the Instructor, applied healing blesses to Mariana, whose distress seemed to unbalance her. Wrapped in black fluids, congested, she cursed deafeningly.

Dona Rosa and Amália, properly supported, although not understanding the full extent of the occurrence, prayed in silent tears. Saturnino invited her mother to take her stunned daughter into her arms, and while she did so, the venerable woman, bathed in a tenuous light, cooperated with Moraes, managing to calm the girl, who slowly regained her serenity.

- Let's get back to the truth - Mariana's harasser boomed -, I want the truth of the facts. If here I am overwhelmed by avenging demons that have not yet quenched my thirst in my infinite misery, I appeal to the forces of Dr. Teofrastus to support me. Justice, I want it, nothing more! My revenge has the force of my justice. I am not soulless: I am a vigilante who returns in the name of truth. I reiterate my appeal, therefore, to Dr. Teofrastus, my benefactor. Where is he?

- Uselessly - Saturnino clarified - you will ask for help from those who live in need of help. Brother Teofrastus is forbidden to enter this precinct. Only those who come in the

name of love and those who are in need of love, like you, my brother, have access here...

- I refuse your love and your pity - he rumbled, rebellious.

- What I want...

- What you want - said the Spiritual Friend, calmly - is peace and love to remake what you have destroyed; unfortunately you do not know that you also need forgiveness, but first of all, you must forgive.

Aldegundes became your executioner, no doubt, but she was always your victim. You speak of desertion from home, of male honor... Where, however, is your honor and your fidelity to the home? Was woman merely an instrument for man's passion or merely the vehicle of illusory pleasure? What about female feelings? What did you do to staunch the tears of loneliness she was experiencing beside you? How many times did you stop to listen to her? What amount of time have you offered her? You wanted to give her fortune, yes, forgetting to give her intimate security and affectionate assistance...

No my friend. Here do not clash, as you would want to make us believe, victim and executioner; we see two victims of themselves facing each other, deluded by their crazy earthly ideals.

The days of Netherlands have passed; however, the roots of the mistakes of all of you are alive embedded in the land of memories, mistakes that need rectified.

Get ready to retrace your path, not to apply justice, justice that we all need...

- So you know - he bellowed, eliciting sympathy, the speaker, sobbing - my drama? Why do you refer to Netherlands? How do you know I come from Haarlen? Do you know that this woman...

- Yes, my brother - replied the Instructor - I know...

But just as the law of God is Inscribed in every man's conscience, our actions are engraved in our imortal mind. We do know your story and the drama of Aldegundes, who you now want to destroy, a task that you will not succeed in, positively because the Lord of Life has already said: Enough!

- But she betrayed me and abandoned me - he said.

- We know that - he replied. - But we also know that while preparing the Polder (1) in northern Amsterdam, fascinated by the prospect of acquiring large swaths of land for cattle grazing, despite the immense tulip plantations you already had, you left her almost abandoned, for long months, while the drying of the lake that existed between Haarlen, Amsterdam and Leida lasted, work that lasted from 1837 to 1840...

Feeling alone, inexperienced and without the strength to fight against the passions of her nature, she could not resist Jacob's constant onslaught, ending up letting herself be dragged into the river of mud that later led her to madness...

- Don't remind me - he snapped - the name of Jacob Van der Coppel, the infamous thief of my happiness.

(1) Polder - marshy, lowland, conquered from the North Sea and Inner lakes, in Holland - Spiritual Author's Note.

I found him, too. At first everything seemed strange to me. For many years I felt his presence and felt beside him, despite the differences he presented. I was metamorphosed... Everything was, at first, unreal to me, until I was led to Dr. Teofrastus, who offered me excellent explanations, elucidating the bandit's return to the hiding place of the body, teaching me, however, how I could torture him and obtain my revenge, which I have been doing with real infamy...

- Indeed - added Saturnino, undisturbed - Jacob returned to the flesh, dressed in the garment with which he now identifies himself by Mateus. The frivolous man of yesterday is the tormented of today, walking along the narrow route of self-purification... He received in his arms, by the same imposition, the one he had wronged, and her presence is an unpleasant torment.

Although he cannot remember, he experiences the vibrations that are related to him, despite the aversion that overtakes him, making him unhappy. Nobody cheats life. The code of Justice accompanies the offender, expressing in him the need for legal compensation... Hence the need for those who believe they have been spoliated to forgive their robbers...

- But I won't be able to forgive - barked the surprised conductor. - Everything here today is a surprise to me. I find it difficult to understand what is happening and I have disturbed my reasoning. Who are you, who are harassing me for the second time? Is this a cruel nightmare, one of those who previously took possession of me, when I was lost and disgraced on the cliffs of the Hallucination...

Referring to the punitive region in which he had found himself, after the nefarious suicide, the astonished

interlocutor was suddenly transfigured, and, seeming to suffer indescribable sufferings, he began to debate, crying profusely. Seeing him hallucinated, reduced to the condition of a slave to himself, there was no way to stop believing that every persecutor is someone persecuted in himself and that the avenger is only a spirit macerated by the evocations of his own delinquency...

Saturnino's coworker, solicitous, quickly came to the designated sufferer, applying comforting energy transfusions to him, so as to disentangle his mind from the ghosts of painful evocation. After a lengthy magnetic operation, in which the poisonous energies, elaborated by the low vibratory content of the Spirit himself, were dispersed, he gradually recovered, regaining some serenity.

The mental addiction, resulting from thoughts vibrating in the same wave, generates the delinquent idea in the "personal psychosphere" of his issuer, agglutinating forces of the same quality, in turn emanating from maladjusted Intelligences, which are transformed into destructive energy. Such energy is the result of mental blockage due to the tension density in the aura's magnetic field.

Then, in the Aura, by the force of the devastating state of monoideism, are imprinted the psychic constructions which become mechanisms of personal scourge or instruments to torture others, always operating in the same field of identical mental vibrations. When these energies are directed to the incarnate and they get tuned through the thought wave, producing the regrettable obsessions that also affect the centers of body formation, the cells in charge of psychic or physical metabolism degenerate, manifesting themselves in disturbing, long-term illnesses...

That's why, happiness or misery, each one takes with himself, thanks to the direction one offers to his thought, towards the elevation or lowering of the spirit, a direction which guides the force able to transform itself into an impulse lever or to a retentive chain to the regions oneself gets magnetized.

Recovered from the unexpected disturbance, the afflicted spirit asked:

- What's up? Where am I? Why am I coerced into saying what I don't want to report and listening to what I don't want to hear? Who are you gentlemen?

Giving to his voice the tone of goodness that was usual for him, Saturnino said:

- We are all, my brother, whether we like it or not, in Heavenly Father's House.

Children of His love, we let ourselves be dragged by the currents of spiritual freedom or we are shipwrecked in the revolting waves of passions, always inside some department of His home, which we choose by our own will for our habitation. Here we find ourselves in a Spiritist Temple, to help those who have already crossed the threshold of immortality and voluntarily join the painful rear, when they could rehearse the first flights to broader trials in a happy life...

And trying to emphasize the chain of ideas for a better explanation, he clarified:

- Cultivators of Jesus-Christ lessons, we seek to tread the path taken by Him, opening arms and hearts to those who suffer and ignore the means of freeing themselves from the yoke of despair, means that are found in themselves, lying under the rubble of their own scourge that they impose on themselves.

We brought Aldegundes, whose body rests in Mariana's organic form, and we also led her mother, her sister and other companions in physical life, to examine in the light of Our Father's love for us the bitterness that make you unhappy, seeking to reduce the intensity of the causes of such mortification.

He paused briefly, spontaneously, to consider the effect that his words had on Mariana's persecutor.

The young woman, in turn, gently embraced by her mother who seemed transfigured into a radiant with tenderness madonna, thanks to the supreme pains supported with love and resignation, listened, reasoning with understandable difficulty, however, attentive to the explanation.

- As I understood - roared the Dutchman - this is a plot to make me give up to the justice execution I've been waiting for.

- Justice - replied Saturnino - reaches the offender without the need for a new executioner. The Divine Laws have remedial resources, before which nothing is left without the necessary repayment. Jesus...

- Jesus, Jesus - he snapped - let himself to be martyred...

- Yes - added Saturnino - and he forgave his persecutors.

- But he was a God - he admitted angrily - as the Religion teaches.

- God? - clarified the Mentor - there is only One. Traditional Religion is wrong when it says so. Jesus is the Son of God, a living lesson of love that we all can attain, through the opportunities He gave us to discover, opportunities that now come to you, urging you to become a god, a manifestation of God who "is in everything and in everyone", waiting for the blooming through our inclination towards the truth.

- But I live in hell - he replied bitterly - how could I reach God if all in me are desires for revenge to appease the hatred that undermines my own reason?

- Hell is the result of your state of rebellion. In your refusal to love, you condemn yourself to despair without remission, while the fuel of revolt that you put in the furnace of hate lasts.

- And the debtors?

- Life will take care of them, now or later.

A heavy silence fell over the disobsession room. Somewhat serene, he seemed to slowly sink into accurate meditation.

Very diaphanous fluids penetrated the room, as if they were directed by Invisible Agents, which eased the tension that had prevailed until recently, benefiting everyone with a blessed and necessary air. Strange and reassuring calm dominated everyone.

3 - Obsession technique

Saturnino asked Ambrósio to apply magnetic resources of energy to Mariana's coronary and cerebral centers, in order to awaken her sleeping past on the screens of her memory.

Activated the chakras (*), through the skilfully applied energy transfusions (passes), the patient, partially disconnected to the physical body by physical sleep, seemed to suffer a delirium and then changed her expression similarly to someone who wakes up after a long sleep, in which cruel nightmares had become of destructive proportions...

From the momentary uneasiness, she became with a madness aspect, through which words flowed sometimes in Mariana's language, sometimes in Aldegundes' language, to establish herself in the words in which the latter expressed. Seeming to recognize Guilherme, the vigorous pursuer, she shivered, looking at him dazedly, as if she wanted to run away.

Then she slowly transfigured herself to the physiognomic features of the Harlenian she was on the past. The signs of the madness that had taken her in the last days of her physical existence became visible. From her initial lack of control, she went on to mortification, freeing herself from Dona Rosa's welcoming arms and throwing herself at the feet of her former husband, begging his forgiveness, in piercing, agonized appeals.

Hearing her, lucid, like she was in her last life, Guilherme acquired a displeasure expression and scathingly rejected her.

(*) Chakra is a Sanskrit word meaning wheel - Spiritual Author's Note.

- I was desperate - she justified tearfully - when I ran away from our home. Forgive me! You don't know what I suffered and I still suffer in the dungeon where I now live (referring to Mariana's body)... There is an unidentifiable pain in my soul and a dark night of horror follows me, without respite. I cannot cry, for ignoring the reason for the sufferings when the invisible daggers of justice reach me. Only a heavy revolt shackles me to an irrepressible desire to die, to disappear, to lose consciousness forever...

- This - replied her former companion - is only the beginning of the plight that awaits you. Now, yes, you will shed the tears of reparation till when, satiated, I may consider myself capable of absolving your indignity Without limit.

Saturnino, Ambrósio and the other Spiritual Advisors, although in an alert attitude, immersed in healthy thoughts, allowed the two Entities to meet again for a moment through the painful and sour dialogue, which, however, would open the doors to better spiritual treatment...

- I ran away from home and I recognize my crime. But you ignore the punishment I experienced right after. I was never loved: not by you, not by him. In your hands, I was nothing but a pack animal and an object of vain emotions... In his hands I was no more than a vessel of violent desires. Of course, the cloud of illusion only later let me see the abyss... And it was too late. Then I came back...

- Have you had the misfortune of returning to Haarlen? - roared the scorned husband.

- Did you by any chance find the undue punishment you imposed on me insufficient, to the point of returning to the places where we were known? What did you want crazy?

- I wanted to beg your pardon, I who still guessed you loved me.

- Loving you when you ruined my life? Did you suppose that dishonor could be washed away with tears?

- Nothing I supposed. I expected pity and compassion, a piece of our land to succumb among the tulips that I myself had planted and in whose fields we had obtained the unequalled specimens of the Gesnerianas, Clucianas, Turcisas... Torn by homesickness and remorse, like a castaway I cherished a tenuous possibility of salvation.

- You were unaware, of course, that ashamed and wounded I fled... unable to die. Adding to my misfortune, not infrequently demonic forces placed me at your side and at the side of the soulless thief, to torment me with the limitless hallucinating vision. How I hate you! How I despise you!... It is impossible, infamous woman, any attempt to...

- Do you deny me, then, even today, one drop of mercy? And who are you, if not the most responsible person for my unhappiness? How dare you hurt me with your mockery, your hatred? Yes, I hate you too, let me tell you, how I hated you before and I didn't know it. You never gave me the opportunity to love. You traded my life with my parents, considering my youth and my health, and no one, not you or they, ever tried to find out if I had a heart or nourished a girl's dream...

And sobbing, in a moving state, she went on:

- Lover of money, you wanted nothing more than anything that constituted a means of possessing more. You made me an equal to your employees, in the endless rows of bulbs, among the tulip beds. In them, however, I found a slight happiness; in its petals I discovered the miracle of life, the beauty and the color that you stole from me... And then what? Much older than me, our ages with almost 30 years

of difference, you turned to be nothing but a cruel executioner.

- Don't try to justify yourself, unhappy woman! - he cried, apoplectic.

- I will bring you the truth now, telling you what I never dared to show you before. Yes, I will tell you. You were and you are still ambitious and cold. When you demanded to Leider and then to Amsterdam to negotiate with the government many lands that would come from the drying of the lake, leaving me alone, among your employees and your friends, you did not take care of me. You made me the inspector of your goods, the servant who inspected the other servants. You hired Jacob, who had just arrived from the first Gulf Geests, used to working on the Waal (1), and who, as a young man like me, touched my heart since I lived in constant solitude. I was very reluctant, between fidelity to your abandonment and the solitude of happiness.

The suffering entity could not continue. The stormy evocations distressed her.

After a pause, she continued, to the expectation of Guilherme, who seemed to feel foolish listening to the information she was disclosing to him.

- We fled to Amsterdam; but I never ran away from myself. In the early days, still dominated by the passion that had blinded me, I managed to overcome the remorse. Then... I awoke abandoned six months later in the City, in a miserable condition of contempt among unhappy women of the port.

(1) The gulf referred to is Zuiderzê, which in this century was largely drained and desiccated, becoming arable land (Geest). Being almost replaced in the last forty years in four dusters. The Waal is one of the waterways on the Rhine, where there is a village with the same name. - Note from the Spiritual Author.

Jacob had left me, him who had never had any affection for me, fled to Belgium, after having eluded me, never returning. Do you understand what happened to me? And that's not all!

After wandering in the most stupid misery, not enduring the humiliations that were beyond my strength, I remembered the flowering fields and the generous land... I came back and looked for you. And then I realized that had passed only a few years but, due to my condition, I wasn't even recognized by the old neighbors.

Informed of the tragedy I had caused, I went mad, and in a frantic state, through the streets of Haarlem, I was thrown to the asylum, like an animal in a cage, where I drank for long years my own misery until death freed me... just to feel immersed in much greater pain. In my madness I saw you in agony, cursing me, chasing me. Do you see, now!?

- It's all your fault, your selfishness.

- Yes, I was connected to you without knowing it... And you never met Jacob again? asked Guilherme.

- Never! If I found him, what wouldn't I do with this other tormentor of mine!...

- Well, I'll tell you: you live with him again. You are his daughter!

- Daughter?! Don't talk nonsense... By what spell could the enemy take my father's body? Don't make fun of me.

- Listen, Aldegundes: you've died and came back to life, that's the truth.

Guilherme showed in his voice all his contempt. Soon after, he continued:

- God, who is justice, has made him your father, uniting the two of them so that I can now take my revenge. Do you see why you won't run away from me in repair? Mateus, who is your father, Mariana's father, in whose body you live as a prisoner, is your ex-lover and the cause of my unhappiness, reunited again. Now I can...

At that moment, Saturnino rested his right hand on Mariana's forehead, who was overcome by memories of the past, and using his magnetic resources slowly made her fall asleep. Guilherme, stunned, began to claim violently, while Ambrósio helped him, reducing his field of action.

Inviting Dona Rosa, the Benefactor returned her the anesthetized daughter, who was in restful sleep. Ambrósio was called to take the group back to the home of the Soares family, where the matron and her two daughters were taken by the Benefactor and an assistant. The Spiritual service, however, continued its normal course.

Following the altercation between the two antagonists of the past, Saturnino managed to sensitize Guilherme, who then related the experiences that were supposed to culminate that night in the opposite way of what was happening. Then he narrated that for over fifteen years he had felt connected to Mr. Mateus, the former executioner for whom he had an unknown aversion, and was willing to follow him. He was transferred permanently to the home of the Soares family, joining the group of irresponsible entities that made their home there. Particularly and unconsciously linked to the responsible for the clan, he slowly managed to infiltrate in him bitter reminiscences that made him flee from home to surrender more and more to gambling, seeking to escape.

Mariana had just been born and although he didn't know that she was the reincarnation of Aldegundes, when he met her he was overcome by an irrepressible antipathy. His horror for Mr. Mateus was also unconscious, as he ignored the process of returning to the body, in which he was hidden. Living together with other assassins in the family group, he soon became friend of a terrible obsessor linked to Marta, the eldest daughter of the family, who was dedicated to incursions into the dark strongholds of Black Magic, and, informing him of his purposes, he was clarified about the Reincarnation, by which he made sure he was on the trail of his enemies. Then came the desire to kill them immediately. Informed of the Idea, Marta's Inspirer suggested that he should make contact with Dr. Teofrastus so that he could examine his problem and, according to the interests that aroused him, to take or not the revenge project under his responsibility.

According to the informant, Dr. Teofrastus had been a distinguished Greek magician when on Earth, then, residing in France, he was burned by the Inquisition around the year 1470, in Rouen, after merciless and nefarious persecution. Deeply knowledgeable, even when incarnate, of some of the laws of the Spiritual World, he allowed himself to be consumed by hatred for his tormentors; as soon as he discarnate he formed ties with terrible avengers from beyond, already linked to him by his necromantic sorcerer practices and Sabbath meetings, all of them carried out under the inspiration of vigorous and unhappy Minds of the Spiritual Sphere. Soon he identified himself, after the death of the physical body at the stake, with those through whom he maintained the psychic commerce, he became noticed by his impiety, in the tormenting thirst for revenge. Gradually, he managed to magnetize himself to several of those whom he and many others had unduly punished, in

an unspeakable obsessive spiritual exchange, which he began to indulge himself. Bearer of tenacious mind, he saw through the times supremacy in the group in which he lived, passing to the position of Chief...

Living, clarified Guilherme, in a strange place in the lower regions of the Planet, Dr. Teofrastus has commanded with other assassins, for over three centuries, hordes of ferocious Entities, many of them responsible for long-term obsessive and calamitous processes among human creatures who let themselves be overcome by the warps of their tormenting minds.

Many of those who periodically rebel have experienced severe punishments under his mental pincers, producing in them regrettable transformations in their perispirits, in terrifying processes of zoanthropy, by anesthetizing hypnosis in the deep centers of the soul, such as lycanthropy, etc.

As a true devil, he believes to be a lord of the vast Dark Region, where he reigns as a bitter autocrat. After a few days of anticipation, in which he awaited the Entity's decision - the ex-Dutchman's report continued - he was taken to the presence of the Chief. Heard attentively by the former Magus, he agreed to examine the problem, setting a favorable date for a new interview, which took place a week later.

On that occasion, the insidious and singular monarch spoke to him of his discarnation as suicidal, clarifying his horrid concerns, detailing his discarnation and reincarnation processes, in order to explain him what had happened to his executioners from the past, now living in a new body... Elucidated by Guilherme that he wanted an immediate effort, which would translate all his bitterness, Dr.

Teofrastus then explained him that the best way to get a revenge would be achieved through time, by the slow process of continuous obsession over the partners of the past tragedy, inducing them at the right moment to commit suicide to increase their affliction...

Linking himself, immediately and spontaneously, to those commanded by Dr. Teofrastus, he received safe and constant guidance from him, managing to get fed up with the vampirized emanations coming from the young obsessed woman who he had begun to subjugate, while and simultaneously hallucinating the mature father, now broken.

Realizing that the moment of the decisive blow had arrived, Dr. Teofrastus had guided him to provoke scenes of constant friction between father and daughter, so that, in a moment of despair, she escaped from home, looking to the frivolous and irresponsible boyfriend for false protection that he would feel lacking. In this circumstance, then, he would reincarnate through Mariana, returning to the home of Soares as Mr. Mateus' grandson, in order to kill him slowly, in a long recourse to a merciless revenge, as instructed. This would be easy for him, of course, by the hypnosis in the girl he was able to produce, as he had tried, achieving success, in the first

Consecutively, as he recalled all the moves of the unhappy program that he had cherished for so many years, Guilherme presented himself disturbed by the pains of the dark evocations and by the immense frustration of the plans elaborated with such care.

Although intervening, from time to time, in order to stimulate him in the narrative, Saturnino encouraged him with

generous words, so that we could become aware of one of the countless techniques of obsession and the usable resources for revenge, by the discarnate, beginning, then, a more pleasant conversation with Mariana's pursuer, who seemed broken, defeated, under the magnetic influence of the Benefactor and the energy transfusions (passes) applied with affection by Ambrósio.

Led to sleep, Guilherme was removed from the precinct by zealous discarnate co-workers, and the meeting was terminated after a moving prayer uttered by the Benefactor.

Petitinga, the medium Morais and us, were brought back home, while the dawning drew the first outlines of nature over the fleeting shadows of the night, preparing for the festival of the Day.

4 - Studying hypnotism

We were informed by brother Saturnino that, in the process of disobsession, in which we were engaged alongside the Soares family, it would be necessary to gather better lessons around the problem of spiritual hypnosis practiced by Erraticity Avengers Entities, before we took detailed knowledge of the tasks that took place in the Amphitheater. For that, we would receive, at the first opportunity, the visit of a wise Spiritual Messenger who would come to our works and, using the mediumship of brother Moraes, would give us an elucidating message about Hypnology.

Having announced the night of the works in which we would receive the blessed Instructor, we prepared ourselves conveniently and, when the time came, after the opening of the works, which was carried out by brother Petitinga, and the normal instructions, the medium, in a somnambulistic trance, began to speak.

After the initial and usual greetings, the Entity, which radiated kindness and sympathy, began to express himself with an unforgettable inflection of voice:

- Brothers in restored faith: “May Jesus, the Divine Benefactor, bless us and keep us, giving us his peace and inspiration!

“Since immemorial ages, some of the practices of modern Hypnotism have been known, which occupied a prominent place in the religions of ancient peoples, although with different names.

“The Pharaonic Egypt, through its priests, who researched the most varied psychic phenomena with the resources they had at their disposal, dedicated several temples to sleep study, in which hypnological experiments were carried out with expressive results. Chaldean magicians practiced it for therapeutic purposes, achieving a respectable sum of benefits. And the various bibliographies referring to hypnology still preserve historical fragments of its centuries-old journey through countless civilizations that remained in the past...

“However, Frederico Antônio Mesmer was responsible for the great impulse that brought Hypnotism to modern times. However, it is worth considering that Paracelsus, author of the concept and theory of fluid, had previously been interested in magnetic experiments, which would later be unfolded by Mesmer. Mesmer considered the fluid to be the means of a mutual influence between the celestial bodies, the earth and the stars”, stating that this fluid is found everywhere and fills all empty spaces, possessing the property of "receiving, propagating and communicating all impressions of the movement".

And he explained: “The animal body experiences the effects of this agent: and it is by insinuating itself into the substance of the nerves that it affects them immediately”.

“Graduated by the University of Vienna, the distinguished physician defended the thesis he titled: “Influence of the stars in the cure of diseases”, through which he exposed his fluids theory, inspired, without a doubt, by the traditional concept of Universal Fluidism.

“Fixed in such an opinion, he concluded that illnesses result from the absence of this fluid in the body, fluid that then becomes the soul of life.

“Using 27 propositions or aphorisms, he established the bases of his thought and moved from Vienna to Paris, at the end of the 18th century, beginning, despite the strong academic prejudice then prevailing, to his practices, which had a certain burlesque character, in view of the bizarre way in which he presented himself, without the concern of attending to the seriousness of a scientific work.

“Understandably, the somewhat theatrical apparatus was able to influence patients who sought for help”.

Pausing, as if to historically coordinate the concepts, he continued, with expressive emphasis:

- “Advancing from surprise to surprise, in the magnetic experiments alongside people with nervous disorders, Mesmer created the “tub of convulsions” (*), around which up to 130 people could be treated simultaneously.

“There where gathered paralytics, neuropaths of a complex classification who, in contact with the magnetic fluid, were affected by violent convulsions from which they left with relaxed nerves, freed from the diseases that consumed them.

(*) The “Convulsions tub” or baquet (in French) consisted of a large wooden box with giant dimensions, circular in shape and filled with iron filings. Bottles filled with magnetized water were placed over the filings. These bottles resembled communicating vessels in that they were interconnected and the liquid passed through them all. From the tub, through asymmetrical openings, came out countless slender, long and movable iron bars, which the patients applied to the diseased organs. Patients formed several rows around the baquet, so that they could benefit from the magnetic results at the same time. In addition, they let themselves be tied to the waist by a rope and held hands in order to form a ring of strength, in order to amplify the action of the fluid.

“Accepted by some, pursued by others, Mesmer ended up leaving Paris and moving to Nursburg, on Lake Constance, somewhat weakened and discredited.

“His experiences, however, caught the attention of illustrious men interested in the search for methods capable of alleviating human afflictions.

Among these, the Marquis De Puységur, (1) in 1787; while magnetizing a peasant named Vítor Race, he was surprised by a strange occurrence: the patient fell asleep and in this state showed an admirable lucidity, being able to produce an efficient diagnosis of organic diseases that afflicted him and to suggest a safe therapy. His sleep state was mild, without convulsions or torment, giving rise to the period then called somnambulism.

“The fact, worthy of study, suddenly became an instrument of quackery and was called wonderful, giving rise to naturally ridiculous and undignified speculation. However, they were on the right path, despite of the false detours.

“The Academy, summoned to give its opinion through inquiries conducted in bad faith, came to the conclusion that it was all a hoax, and since then closed "eyes and ears" to the adventurers, relegating them to the greatest contempt.

(1) The Marquis De Puységur, dominated by humanitarian sentiments, magnetized a tree on his property in Busancy with the aim of helping the poor who, touching the ancient plant, claimed to improve through its beneficial resources. Mesmer, in turn, interested likewise in the widest diffusion of magnetism, as well as in the gathering of spectacular results, instructed one of his employees, making him his co-worker in attending to his astonishingly growing clientele. In addition to the **baquet** that served the collective number, there was the application of individual magnetism, done in a very crude way, but still with surprising results...

“Conscientious researchers, however, were not discouraged and, among them, Baron Du Potet and Carlos Lafontaine became more notorious due to the books they wrote and the public performances in which they performed, exhibiting the results of their investigations, although they were not really scientists.

“However, the discovery of De Puységur came to powerfully influence the Portuguese priest José Custódio de Faria, born in Concolim de Bardez, in Portuguese Africa and residing in Paris, who, thanks to his remarkable work, came to be called in France l' Abbé de Faria, who managed, with unprecedented efforts, to free himself from all the practices and treatments used until then, establishing that the phenomenon proceeded from suggestion, evidently depending on the patient. He disregarded the ridiculous presentations, without being able, however, to arouse the attention of academy scholars...

“De Puységur's experiences led the phenomenon to the field of transposition of the senses, vision at a distance and through opaque bodies, etc... However, the English surgeon James Braid is owed the introduction of the term hypnotism instead of magnetism and new surprising conclusions in the research field, considering that he was a spiritualist.

“He attended a Lafontaine session, to find out what was real in the debated problem of magnetization, when he was awakened to the more modest phenomena, which led him to carry out countless experiments himself, in the course of which, after getting the provoked sleep in his “sujets”, he

came across to the states of catalepsy and lethargy, finding a new field for valuable experimentation.

We were fascinated. It was a historical synthesis of Hypnotism, then applied in our spiritual works, and which today has a wide course among physicians and dentists, reflexologists and psychiatrists, constituting a precious discipline who demands deeper and more complex studies.

The Instructor, after a slight reflection, continued the fluent and clear exposition:

- "In 1878, however, Professor João Martinho Charcot gave a series of lectures at the Salpêtrière Hospital, producing in the Academy the rehabilitation of the despised Magnetism, now presented with a different nomenclature: Hypnotism, an expression more compatible, without a doubt, with the ongoing experiences. However, the eminent professor Charcot, dealing exclusively with hysterics interned at the Salpêtrière Hospital, came to the hasty conclusion that hypnotism is a neuropathy, which manifests itself in the patient through three distinct phases: catalepsy, lethargy and somnambulism, relegating the hypnotic phenomenon to a level of discredit and even abjection. While Professor Charcot was pontificating at the University of Salpêtrière, accused by Professor Pedro Janet of having only hypnotized sensitives already conditioned by students who practiced somnambulism in the absence of the master, creating in the "sujets" a state of regrettable pathological automatism (2), it stands out at the Nancy School, Dr. Liébault, who since 1860 had applied hypnological resources daily in his clinic, with expressive results, strongly disagreeing with the hysteria conceptualization of the Salpêtrière masters...

(2) This same Professor Pierre Janet had published, in 1889, a book entitled "Psychological Automatism", through which, among several conclusions, he tried to demoralize mediums, placing them among the hysterics, in the condition of simple automatists.

“The School of Nancy brought together remarkable men, including Professor Bernheim, who had been attracted to Hypnotism through one of his clients for whom all resources failed, and who had been cured with a single session of hypnosis at Dr. Liébault's clinic. (3)

“From that moment on, the two predominant currents in Hypnology were definitively established: that the hypnotic phenomenon finds a better field and is specific in hysterics, and the other which states the opposite, establishing that people with normal brains are more able to concentrate in the ideas that are suggested to them, being more adequate to hypnosis. Different streams of thoughts, patterned according to the multiple experimenters, have been presented, creating odd and not infrequently ridiculous opinions.

“The truth, however, is that the two French Schools, that of the Salpêtrière, in which they pontificated the concepts of hysteric neuropathies, and that of Nancy, affirming the legitimacy of suggestion in all individuals, deserved more extensive studies and better consideration from posterity, although the vast majority of researchers have disagreed with Charcot, Pedro Jauet, Babinski, its most illustrious representatives.

(3) Allan Kardec, the eminent Codifier, stated that:

“The effects of the fluidic action upon the ill are extremely varied, depending on the circumstances. This action is sometimes slow and requires a prolonged treatment, as in the case of ordinary magnetism. At other times it is quick like an electric current. There are individuals endowed with a power such that they perform instantaneous healings on the ill simply by laying their hands on them, or even solely through an act of their will. Between the two poles of this faculty there are infinite variations. All healings of this kind are varieties of magnetism and differ only in intensity and speed of action. The principle is always the same: it is the fluid that performs the role of therapeutic agent, and whose effects depend on its quality and the particular circumstances”.

Genesis – Miracles and Predictions , from Allan Kardec, 2nd edition - Chapter XIV - Item 32 - INTERNATIONAL SPIRITIST COUNCIL - Note from the Spiritual Author.

“Professor Carlos Richet, to whose work the physiological and psychological sciences owe so much, the eminent professor at the University of Paris, carried out systematic studies, loyally exposed the results obtained and managed to interest the most eminent scholars of his time, including the Professor Charcot himself, who after the conclusions of the physiologist master decided to study Hypnotism in depth”...

And giving a different inflection to the voice, the Benefactor, who aligned valuable knowledge and high-profile experiences, added:

- "What matters for us, however, is to consider the mechanism by which hypnological interventions are carried out between incarnate individuals, and more particularly between discarnate and incarnate ones, in painfully obsessive processes, as well as in the reciprocity of exchange between those who are stripped of carnal clothing.

“The mental waves externalized by the brain maintain a steady exchange in all quadrants of the Earth and beyond. Thoughts act on unprepared men and women and suggestion wins over, enticing positive or negative forces with which they tune into, in lacerating unions from which prisons are born and permits of freedom arise, through which opinions, aspirations, yearnings transit...

“The concept of the Nazarene deserves to be remembered: Wherever the treasure is, there man will have his heart”, which is the same as to say that each being breathes the climate of the province in which it places the values that serve as a retentive in the rear or that constitute wings of release for the future.

“Thought and will - these are the two levers of propulsion to infinity and, at the same time, the two bonds of slavery in the unfortunate and pestilential strongholds of the “hell” of the passions.

“Thinking and acting, identifying himself with the factors of attention, constitute the magic formula of individual behavior at first, and collective soon afterwards, in which, sometimes by gregarious instinct, sometimes by psychic affinity, are gathered the companions of this or that idea.

“Heaven or hell, therefore, are dependencies that we build within ourselves, vitalized by aspirations and maintained for a long time by the attitudes we imprint on our daily life.

“Through such processes, provinces of anguish and regions of torment, oases of bliss and islands of hope are born in the depths of every mind and are multiplied under countless wills that gather together, in all departments of the planet. Initially, man becomes the angel or the devil, which he elaborates by virtue of the superior or addicted idea to which he is connected, tuning in, through a natural process of affinities, with other incarnate or non-embodied minds, which vibrate in the same thought bands, producing processes of deep hypnosis that depersonalize and nourish themselves, sustained, reciprocally, by vital forces of easy unconscious manipulation, which gravitate everywhere.

“In this sense, it is convenient to consider the superior lessons of Spiritism, which offers a panorama of high mental and moral structure, providing records of superior ideas capable of maintaining a freeing psychic hygiene from any connection with the unfortunate entities of the Lower Spiritual World or with the vibrations that hover in the Earth itself, and that come from vigorous minds still in fetters, that

magnetize one another, carrying out long course harmful interchanges of unpredictable consequences.

“In any hypnological process, therefore, it is convenient to examine the issue of attunement and suggestion, with powerful reasons, which are essential for the achievement of objectives: the fixation of the invading idea.

“Professor José Grasset, for example, the excellent teacher of Montpellier, inspired by the observations made around the cerebral polygon that had also served as a basis for Wundt and Charcot, claimed to have discovered there the center of consciousness, the nucleus of the will, placing, immediately below, Broca's center, responsible for language function and the ones responsible for sight, hearing, taste, etc...

“He imagined, then, a point of reference that became the center of the higher psyche, in charge of conscious phenomena and in the polygon itself, the field of thought and will, responsible for all the tasks of psychological automatism. Consequently, he elucidated that all suggestibility that emanates from the operator is unconsciously transmitted by taking possession of the cerebral field, in the polygon of the hypnotized. The dominant will is responsible for guiding the dominated will, as if the soul of the one who hypnotizes momentarily replaced the soul of the one who was hypnotized”. Thus, hypnotism can be called, as some experimenters want, "The anesthetic of reason".

"On the other hand, the English psychologist Guilherme Mac-Dougall, equally fascinated by the subject, asserted, examining the problem of suggestion in hypnosis, that this is a means of thought transmission, resulting in the convinced acceptance of any message proposed to the

patient, regardless any analysis or logical examination for the acquiescence of the idea by him. That is: the operator imposes himself on the subject, who receives it without a reaction from a previous examination.

“In good vernacular, suggestion is “the act or effect of suggesting. Inspiration, encouragement, prompting. Idea provoked in a person in a state of hypnosis or by simple telepathy”.

“The suggestion is, therefore, the incident, constant inspiration, which acts on the mind, causing acceptance and automatic obedience.

“For this reason, Forel informs that healthy brains are easier to accept the suggestion, and Emilio Coué, a disciple of Liébault, prefers to consider that patients capable of self-suggestion are better to interact with hypnosis being able to produce more explicit and immediate results.

“Other authors, such as the famous Pavlov, the “father” of reflexes in animals and in man, elucidate that natural hypnotic sleep and inhibition are the same thing, showing that, when this inhibition becomes generalized, remaining the predominant cause, it tends to spread, enabling the hypnotized person to accept the predominant suggestion.

“It happens, however, that all beings have an ancestral, natural tendency towards obedience, which becomes an unconscious conditioning to accept any external order, when there is no balanced and firm lucidity capable of neutralizing the external ideas that are suggested.

“In the hypnotic phenomenon there is another factor of great value, which is perseverance, the constancy of the idea that is suggested in the person who receives it. Slowly at first, the penetration of the will begins, which, if continued, ends up dominating the one that is submitted to it.

“Modern psychoanalysts and reflexologists place their observations, the first in the conditioned reflexes, which claim to be a “state of diffuse cortical somatic inhibition” with the presence of a waking point, while the second refer to a “particular regressive process that can be initiated by ideational sensory-motor deprivation or by stimulation of an archaic relationship with the hypnotist”.

The concepts issued with wisdom and in a prodigious synthesis, considering the immense variety of opinions around Hypnotism, dazzled us. What a strange and vast world of the mind! How many landscapes unknown to us! The very scholars of psychic phenomena, on Earth and beyond physical life, were engaged for millennia in the elucidation of the throbbing questions of mental life, finding, only now, some vital points for elucidating the processes of exchange between men, discarnate spirits and incarnate ones.

I was drowned into considerations, during the spontaneous pause, when the Unselfish Entity continued:

- “That said, my brothers, let us examine the problem of obsessions between the discarnate and incarnate, in the physical sphere.

“In every process of mental magnetization, from which appears the simple obsession, fascination and subjugation - according to Allan Kardec's perfect classification -, there

are always predisposing and preponderant factors that get lost in the intricacy of reincarnations.

“Every victim of today is the executioner of yesterday, taking his place in the cosmic concert.

“Thus considering, in almost all processes of madness - with the exception not only of organic cases of microbial attack on the brain mass or trauma caused by shocks from blunt objects - we are faced with rigorous obsessions in which unbalanced love and devastating hatred are powerful acting agents.

“When there is an obsession process of this or that nature, the patient has psychic conditioning - unconscious memories of the debt through which he/she is linked to the persecutor -, which provides the attunement and acceptance of the suggested and constricting ideas that come from the spiritual sphere.

“If the patient is experienced in moral disciplines, despite the negative commitments he suffers from, he manages, by conquering other merits, if not to offset the old debts, at least to raise resources to redeem them through processes other than obsession.

“The Divine Laws are of justice, undoubtedly; however, they are also of love and mercy. The Lord does not want the offender's punishment, rather he wants his readjustment to order, to duty, for his own happiness.

“In this way, when the persecuting entity, consciously or not, is linked to the persecuted being, he obeys an automatic impulse of spiritual attunement through which he establishes the first psychic contacts, in the center of the idea, initially in the cortical region and then in the recesses of the cerebral polygon, from where he commands the

guidelines of psychic and organic life, producing there the lesions of this or that nature, whose reflexes appear in dystrophy and disarticulation of the organs linked to the attacked areas by the invading thought-force.

“From this command center, in which the guest takes precedence over the host, mental alienations and organic disturbances spread over a long course, which the death of the obsessed does not always interrupt.

“The guilty conscience is always an open door to the invasion of just or arbitrary penalty. And the remorse, which constitutes a hard key, allows the emergence of terrifying phantom-ideas that give rise to the obsessive processes of debt redemption.

“Invariably, in obsession, there is always the use of the traumatizing idea - the presence of the crime committed -, which is used by the mind that becomes a rebel persecutor, hastening the deployment of depressing latency forces in the debtor, which, ungoverned, gravitate around those who elaborate the obsessive ideas, being consumed by them, gradually.

“In the obsession activities between disembodied spirits, those executioners, aware of the limitations and errors of the newcomers from the carnal journey, after having accompanied them for years with implacable assassins, use ruses to frighten the unassisted, and through processes of suggestion applied with vehemence in their perispirit centers, they manage to produce regrettable conditionings of alteration in the shape of the victims that linger in their clutches, finally dominating them in a lengthy course of furious and devastating revenge.

“The shaped and brain accepted ideas, during the physical journey, create in the delicate panels of the perispirit the most vitalized images, that spiritual hypnotizers are used to recompose the terrifying picture, in whose meshes the unexpected is caught, slipping into the total psychic imbalance and allowing oneself to be covered by grotesque animal forms - which are already in the victim's own subconscious - and which wreck, unhappy, like the whip of justice in the need of corrective.

“In the opposite sense, the superior ideas, fed by the spirit in a victorious excursion, conditioning him to liberation and granting a lighter “specific weight” to his perispirit, which can then free himself beyond and above the gross vicissitudes of the carnal bond.

“With great wisdom, Allan Kardec stated that:

“Regarding the sensations that come from the external world, it can be said that the body receives the impression; the perispirit transmits it and the Spirit, which is the sensitive and intelligent being, receives it. When the act is initiated by the Spirit, it can be said that the Spirit wants it, the perispirit transmits it and the body performs it - elucidating, in an admirable synthesis, the power of thought in organic life and sensations in the Spirit (4).

Ample silence spreaded through the room. We all immersed ourselves in meditations, while the angelic Instructor provided the listeners with a pause for reflection. And as he made his calculations to finish the lecture, he concluded:

- “For this reason, the vitalization of edifying ideas builds the generous sky of happiness, just as the depressing thinking generates the hell of affliction that starts to govern the behavior of the spirit.

(4) “Posthumous Works” - Allan Kardec - 11st edition - “Spirits manifestations” - Item 10 - FEB - 41^a edition – page 42 - Note from the Spiritual Author.

“It is in this regard that Master Galileo's sovereign lessons stand out, urging man to adjust his life, respecting His blessed guidelines, through living with gentleness, compassion, mercy, indistinct love and incessant forgiveness.

“We revere today on Earth, fortunately, Spiritism with Jesus, a true source of superior and ennobled ideas that free the spirit and lead it to the true causes in which his legitimate interests must reside, banishing doubts about what concerns to true life, and working against selfishness, the unfortunate factor of almost all the evils that afflict Humanity.

“If someone makes a mistake, let him get out of the mistake and start the work of dignifying himself again.

“The error represents a lesson that cannot be a whip, but an opportunity to self ennoblement by the opportunity it provides for repairment and remake.

“The permanent interchange between Spirits of one or another sphere of objective life, surely, offers man the future vision of what is already reserved for him. However, to call oneself a spiritist, it is not enough to have entered the spiritist concepts or participated in some practical experiences of mediumship... It is essential to incorporate the teachings of the Spirits of Light into the way of life, taking an active part in the journey of man's redemption, in all ways and by all means available, so that the postulates of peace, justice and love may triumph among all creatures.

“In this regard, love, as bequeathed to us by Jesus-Christ, has the sublime strength capable of preserving us from ourselves, still journeymen of instinct, teaching us that happiness has its bases in renunciation and abnegation,

providing us with a broader vision of responsibility and duty towards the future.

“One day will come, not far away, when pain will definitely withdraw, and the exchange of good, by the creative force of love that originates in the Mental Dynamos of Divine Providence, will vigorously involve all beings and lead them towards the direction of complete tranquility, on whose path we are now...

“Let us trust, therefore, in the final victory of the good and immediately surrender ourselves to the Supreme Good that will take care of our own good”.

The Spiritual Friend ended his lecture.

Soft vibrations as if carried by invisible hands invaded the room, and waves of immense tranquility overwhelmed us all. Uttering expressions of affectionate farewell and leaving us with tears that flowed abundantly from the eyes, the Venerable Mentor disconnected from the medium and the session was closed.

A silence of indescribable emotions accompanied us all back home, for the necessary rest, while the serene night chanted songs on stellar threads vibrating till Infinity.

5 - Valuable elucidations

Guilherme, asleep, had been transferred to an appropriate place, on Earth itself, in order to await in spiritual renewal the new meeting with his former companions, for the blessings of peace and, consequently, disobsession of Mr. Mateus and Mariana.

The lucid mentor explained that another interview would occur with the Soares family stalker, so that clarifications could be gathered to enable first-aid operations with the success we all wanted.

He also suggested that we should rest, before facing the scheduled tasks, we should seek the serenity of prayer so that we could cooperate more firmly and with better understanding of the problems that affect the progress of the spiritual evolution of beings. However he knew that when we returned to our bodies we probably wouldn't remember his orientations with the clarity that would be desired.

Before the usual time, we gather at the Headquarters of the Spiritist Union of Bahia, in the space destined for mediumistic labors, and surely inspired by Saturnino, brother Petitinga took from "The Gospel According to Spiritism", starting the reading of the moving page about the epigraph : "Love your neighbor as yourself", as found in Chapter 11.

The words, vibrating in the tone of compassion, reached our souls as a message of love that united us all in perfect spiritual communion. Soon after, the meeting began. Incorporating the medium Moraes, Saturnino elucidated that he would bring Guilherme to psychophony to better

immerse himself in the psychic's fluids in order to reduce his psychic charge and his involvement in the bands of hatred that he had seen himself possessed for many years.

Silenced the voice of the friendly Instructor, the medium was overcome by distressing stertorous breathing and, as waking up from a heavy sleep, in which the images evoked very painful scenes, the afflicted pursuer identified the room in which he was and, seized by sudden anger, put up to rant. Calmed with magnetic blessings applied by the benefactor, he slowly regained his balance and asked the reason for the embarrassment of being there again.

Very calmly Petitinga explained him the need for their conversation, for his benefit, clarifying the urgent need to turn to a more thoughtful examination of the problems that plagued him, explaining that only love has the power to achieve liberation.

Guilherme clarified the need he nurtured to incarnate in order to continue the insidious demand, compensating for the injustice he believed he was victim. He elucidated that, in one of the last meetings at the Amphitheater, Dr. Teofrastus had presented his case to the crowd, which had deliriously acclaimed him, exalting the ethics of "justice with their own hands", seeing in him the victory of the commitments that took place there. How could he retreat now?

The Entity showed the signs of despair and frustration of the capricious child who is caught in the lure of frivolity by the thoughtful observation of his parents.

- "We don't know what Amphitheater are you referring to", the Evangelizer began with skill and delicacy. What could have happened in the Amphitheater that brought him

responsibilities, especially when it came to the unspeakable practice of a cowardly crime?

- Crime? retaliated, Guilherme, visibly upset. Does the stubble of justice, which burns and hurts in the hands of the law enforcer, becomes, in your booklet, a crime? And the nefarious suicide to which I was driven, by desertion from home, the infamous adultery practiced by those to whom you call victims?... You forget my pains and...

Interrupting him, with great mental dexterity, Petitinga replied, at that time semi-incorporated by Saturnino, who supported his right hand in the coronary center, irrigating his pineal gland with high doses of positive energy:

- Let's not go back to examining the reasons for the suffering that macerates you - he said gently. We are not unaware that there are Sovereign Laws that are in charge of finding the debtor wherever he is. To do so, however, it is not necessary for new debtors or offenders to appear, thus creating a circle of regrettable addictions. The Law, we are not unaware of, is of Justice. But Divine Justice is born in the sublime sources of Love and manifests itself through means of mercy.

Under the protection of the noble Instructor, the entire brain of the incarnate became radiant to clairvoyance, giving the impression that the blood carried a powerful luminous substance to impregnate itself with soft colors that flooded him from the inside out...

And continuing the conversation he added:

- Which Amphitheater does brother Guilherme refer to?

- I'm referring to the stronghold where we met to learn lessons with Dr. Teofrastus.

And stimulated to give broader details, the entity, externalizing a hitherto undisclosed satisfaction, elucidated:

- Your surprise surprises me! Do you believe we are here unarmed? Truly powerful technicians are organized in the service of the Discipline, alongside the fugitives who hide in the body of flesh on Earth. It is interesting to observe how the realities on this side are ignored, even by those who venture to tour beyond the walls of the body.

- Since we are so ignorant - said Petitinga - we would beg you to enlighten us better.

Puffed up, the Soares family stalker replied:

- Well, as I narrated before, when in my bitterness I asked Dr. Teofrastus for his safe interference, to which I was not denied. Gradually, I became aware of his rich possibilities, including the Amphitheater spectacle, which he promotes weekly for those who walk free of their bodies, but handcuffed to ignorance, not knowing how to fight back the evil they received from their enemies who have not yet conquered the tomb barriers.

So, invited by friends, on a Thursday, in the first few minutes after zero o'clock, I rushed to the place, which was full of people from both sides, incarnate and discarnate, to hear and learn from their master his precious lessons. Later, taken as an example, my case was publicly narrated, and, after presenting the central lines of justice that I have to carry out, I was acclaimed and, in the last week, I bid farewell.

I received compliments from the boss and the promise of his constant help during the long years away from the group, while my dive lasted... He fed me the satisfaction that, although separated by the body, I will be regularly taken there, maintaining ties with the Organization, so as not to remain helpless...

And after an expressive pause, he asserted:

- As you can see, in addition to my personal case, I now carry the responsibility of acting on behalf of our group, who see in me one of the representations of the vigilantes and defenders of the truth.

We were appalled!

How could the testimony of an active member of the Organization not be legitimate? There was no doubt, yes, I thought. However, how to understand an Amphitheater, in the mold of those on Earth, functioning beyond the grave? There was logic, however. Is not the physical world the representative of effects? So, as much as there is on our side, obviously there is on their side. How many lessons, however, beloved God, are waiting for us! The “pray and watch” always commanding our destinies...

With his usual serenity, Petitinga was not surprised; rather, he referred to Jesus, who had preferred the cheering of the masses to the collusion with crime and the discrimination of temporal power. His greatness was His supreme humility and His response to all evil was His total donation to the persecutors and breakaways, with arms outstretched on the Cross, as if transformed into wings of love, waiting for all Humanity, to support the unfortunate and fugitives from duty, renewing their hopes and sustaining them in the struggle, loving and strong till the end.

The concepts emitted in the purest emotionality seemed to sensitize the communicator, who suddenly seemed afflicted, wanting to free himself from the bonds of psychophony, which was answered by Petitinga and Saturnino who applied on him balsamic energy blesses, making him fall asleep.

The work proceeded as usual until the closing time, when the Instructor, returning to the psychophony, explained that

during the night the group would meet again, during the body sleep time, to continue the tasks.

The charity blessings and the treasures arising from fraternal communion are known only to those who exercise solidarity!

We all demanded home with our spirits soothed by comforting hopes. Although the members of the Soares family had not participated in the night's work, a large part of the task had been carried out with the objective of their health and peace.

As planned we met again in the humble spiritual help room, those who participated in the assistance to Brother Guilherme, led by Saturnino and his assistants. Although a considerable part of those present consisted of incarnates partially detached by sleep, a very expressive spiritual lucidity was registered in all, which facilitated the work of the Benefactors.

Guilherme, anesthetized by hypnotic sleep, had been brought earlier and, in the same room, he was being assisted by two nurses from the Greater Sphere, laying unconscious, veiled, however, by the affection that was indispensable to him to appease the disconnected forces of anger and disappointment that hammered him, a rebellious and unhappy spirit.

After applying magnetic awakening resources to all those partially released by physical sleep, for better lucidity (relative lucidity that the incarnates should be possessed for the tasks in the program, as explained by the Instructor), and when we all found ourselves with better possibilities of recording in the perispiritual centers, Saturnino elucidated that, on that occasion, an incursion into the domains of Dr.

Teofrastus had been planned, in order to collect secure information, regarding the process of disobsession of the members of the Soares family, and, more particularly, of Mariana.

Explaining the imperative of balance and maintenance of the state of prayer, equivalent to vigilance and faith, he informed that only he, Ambrósio, Guilherme, brother Glaucus - whom we already knew from the time of the message on Hypnotism, which had touched us so much -, Petitinga and I would follow the observations in the Amphitheater while the other spiritual assistants and the medium Morais would linger there in evangelical reading and prayer, thus contributing to the desired results.

Guilherme, awakened and clarified about the program in question, could not avoid an expression of horror.

- How dare they enter the chief's stronghold? What goals will you keep in mind? He inquired haunted. Are you unaware that the show will have the personal direction of Dr. Teofrastus, who is invariably accompanied by more than twenty co-workers and personal guards? This recklessness could result in regrettable punishment for everyone, including me. No, no one intends to carry out an idea as crazy as this one. I absolutely refuse to acquiesce.

- You, however, my friend - replied Saturnino - are not in a position of choice. The hypnological forces applied there are not unknown to us. We have extensive experience in the matter and we will be accompanied by a technician in such resources, as an efficient cooperator for every less happy circumstances. Furthermore, we are at the service of Jesus-Christ, the Supreme Lord of the Earth, and no power is superior to the forces He grants us for the practice of good and the liberation of consciences still immersed in the shadows of crime.

After a necessary pause, in which Guilherme struggled between the memories of thoughts that were usual for him and the noble austerity of Saturnino, who, although loving, knew how to handle the issue with an energy that did not allow for discussion, he continued:

- As we have already informed you, our desire is to help you find the guideline of inner peace...

- I refuse it! - he cried angrily. I feel perfectly happy and the consummation of my plans is the crowning achievement of all my efforts and sufferings. This unpleasant and coercive imposition surprises and infuriates me. Do not count on me. As if awaiting the explosion of the revolt, Saturnino approached the revel and, praying in silence, was transfiguring himself before all of us, while an aura of sapphire and profuse brightness enveloped him. Sublime vibrations dominated us all. We had the impression that the modest redoubt was transformed into an enclosure of light. Soft music came from afar and, surprisingly, we began to see, in addition to the material walls, several Spiritual Entities that participated in the tasks, although we, the incarnates, did not know, immersed in deep prayer, helping Saturnino who appeared to us, now, a venerable ancestral figure, resurrected from the moving pages of the Good News, in his first centuries on Earth, when fervent men let themselves be overcome by wild beasts, in unforgettable testimonies of love for Jesus...

Tears swarmed us in abundance and unknown emotions sweetly won us over. The Messenger of Life paternally involved Guilherme, transmitting him the gentle resources of comfort and hope, and spoke to him with an inimitable tone of voice:

- My son, Jesus is Life, and life is an inevitable path for all of us, travelers of evolution. No one will indefinitely shy

away from the progress, love, and happiness that are reserved for all of us. There is only, sovereign, in the Universe, the Law of Love that governs the worlds and commands all existing manifestations, because Our Father is Love, the hatred that embrace ourselves, when helpless we fall into rebellion, hatred always transitory, results from the absence of love that we numb and poison with the mephitic emanations of our imbalance. Do not be afraid, therefore, to love. Love offers happiness to those who love, producing transcendent emotions in the spirit that ennoble and vitalize it. While hate disintegrates, macerates and drives mad, love sublimates and liberates...

Those who disrespect the Laws of Harmony suffer the consequences, and instead of becoming the ones who carries out The Divine Law, we turn to be just as criminals as the ones we intend to punish. And no one will enjoy peace or experience joy, victimized in himself by hatred. There are those who, in the voluptuousness of imbalance, say they don't care about their own state... However, the reality is different. We were created by God we all have the destination of the Divine Light...

He silenced, momentarily, to allow Guilherme to impregnate himself with the subtle vibrations, letting himself be penetrated by the arguments and by the love that radiated from him.

Continuing, he added:

- Forget, son, all evil, to remember the infinite good with which Our Father blesses the hours. Evil only harms those who do it, making them bad.

The forgiveness that is given is the seed of mercy that we sow towards the future, for our own benefit... Don't recalcitrate. Don't delay the opportunity for renewal. Life awaits us all with the benign or severe action with which we

conduct ourselves in relation to our neighbors. Truly unhappy is the one who does not forgive, who does not forget evil, who does not offer an opportunity for redemption. All persecuted rescues and frees himself, while the executioner binds himself to the debt and lets himself be dragged to the vigorous suffering experiences, defeated later by the viruses he feeds in the hidden corners of the tormented mind. Remember, in this way, Jesus, who carried no guilt, and yet...

Mariana's former obsessor, overcome by sudden emotionality, burst into copious tears, in which all the anguish retained for long decades poured out, causing compassion to all of us, who accompanied the rescue work, valuing the incomparable power of love.

Huddled in Saturnino's generous arms, he looked like a very grown-up child, but absolutely vulnerable. Having ceased the anger, which is a cruel executioner, the spirit had allowed itself to relax, returning to its own condition.

- Cry, son - said Saturnino, equally moved. — The tears of righteous repentance and necessary pain are like precious rain on parched earth, offering the opportunity for the seeds of hope and peace to grow, which have suffered, until now, crushed in the barrenness of the soil. However, do not allow the renewing weeping to turn into a howling and destructive storm... Now new life begins for you, for all of us. Jesus is always the door, the new opportunity. Let us cross the rivers of the passions that hold us back and let us advance towards the promising future. If the past appears to us as a ghost that makes peace impossible for us, the future, through the use of the present, with wisdom and nobility, gives us the blessing of joy and the gift of peace. We all find ourselves ensnared in painful reminiscences. Our

"Yesterday" is like a shadow waiting for the sun of "today" for the perennial clarity of tomorrow...

Silencing, momentarily, the Spiritual Benefactor seemed to recall distant memories, and, seized by a sublime modulation that seemed to originate in distant places, he continued:

- In front of the unfortunates, the Master never had harsh words: he did not reproach them, nor provoked them. He involved them all in the caressing hope of better hours, offering them the gift of work, in the opportunities of a thousand new beginnings for intimate refinement. However, before those who took pleasure in the misery of others, pseudo dominators of the ephemeral world, he applied the corrective of the severe word, warning them with singular austerity, not sparing them the weight of the responsibilities they preferred.....

“Rare ones, however, have known how to value the very essence of the Christian information. The evangelical directive, even today, seems “madness” to many, as the apostle Paul informed in his time.

“Everything speaks to us about love, from the happy landscapes of Nature to the superior emotions of life; from primitive sensations in inferior beings to expressions of happiness in men... However, love, for many of us, is nothing but complete selfishness, in which we asphyxiate the hopes of others in the narrow and tight nets of our unhappy personalism...”

He glanced around the room, brightened strongly by the glares radiating from him, while Guilherme, who sought to assimilate the lessons with an expression of understandable surprise and anxiety, transformed himself into a "new man", abandoning the suffering carcass of the

"old man" imbued with hatred, now renewed by successive vibrations of love. And as if he wanted to fix the concepts emitted there in all of us, the Benefactor continued, lucid:

- We are born, we live in the body and we lose our clothes, returning to the stage of the same struggles, countless times, without being able to improve our spiritual conditions, repeating the enslaving "wheel of passions" in which we delight. Many, in countless numbers, enter the flesh and leave it without noticing the phenomenon, clung to the most primal vibrations of life. We all dream of Heaven, yes. Rare of us, however, are building the wings of evolution with the materials of intimate illumination, following the strict lines of fraternal work, renunciation, charity and forgiveness. We sow little light and reap harmful afflictions; for this reason, our ark of hope remains empty of good spirit.

"Let us be prudent, therefore, using the resources of the present time to our own benefit.

"Truly happy are those who forgive, who give in, who give, giving themselves, too.

"Jesus is still and always our living lesson, our perennial example. Let us seek Him!"

He silenced, invaded by transcendent emotions. We had the impression of finding ourselves on another vibratory plane, other than the Earth, our mistreated mother and place of so much distress.

Recomposing himself with his usual characteristics, he said to Guilherme, who was looking at him, somewhat dumbfounded:

- And now, son, are you willing to follow us to the room of experiences of brother Teofrastus?

- Yes. I'm afraid, though. In all my misery, I dreamed, not infrequently, of distant peace...

Tears stopped him from going on.

Putting his right hand on his head, bathed in damp sweat, Saturnino encouraged him:

- This is your moment of release. Don't put it off. The Lord will help us. Let's go!

6 - In the amphitheater

As the time approached for our visitation to the places where Dr. Teofrastus works, the lessons provided by the Benefactor Glaucus, on the history and realities of hypnosis, came back to us.

Guilherme, fraternally supported by Ambrósio, Saturnino's delicate nurse and assistant, was incorporated into the group, and so we approached the door of the União espírita Baiana's building, to be transferred to the Amphitheater.

Saturnino, helpful and severe, foreseeing the gravity of the excursion, trained us all, as much as possible, in the resources of concentration and prayer, in order to avoid any disaster, in the unfortunate redoubt towards which we were heading.

The task, of great importance, had as its essential objective to know the working methods of the "adversaries of Light", in order to elucidate the reincarnate companions and also apply the compatible antidotes when these clarifications came to light.

Undoubtedly, since the first hours of Spiritism, Efficient Messengers have come to Earth to offer clarifications about the landscapes of the Beyond... and, even before the arrival of Spiritism, incessant reports reached the ears of men, warning them about the unquestionable realities of life.

A singular vehicle awaited us at the door, similar to the old coaches, but of greater proportions, to which were harnessed two teams of white steeds, fine equine specimens, led by a middle-aged coachman, who greeted

us with discreet courtesy. We got into the coach, which left. The drawn curtains did not allow us to see the outside.

Brother Saturnino explained that he knew the location of the amphitheater, close to the marshy region of the city, in a deserted area not too far, which we would reach in an hour's journey approximately. He further elucidated that the measure to use the vehicle was justified, considering the situation of some of the members present on the tour, little trained in more expressive flights outside the somatic body, like Guilherme the others like us, still handcuffed, to physical forms.

Invited to silent prayer, we seek to dive into the sublime ocean of prayer, in order to contribute with the possible resources for the success of the mission.

After more or less the allotted time, we heard a commotion and an altercation in front of us, when, then, we jumped out of the car, continuing on foot. There was a multitude of vicious entities, in repellent attitudes, who dialogued with vile and outrageous expressions.

Among them, one could notice several incarnates - perfectly differentiable, thanks to the perispirit bonds still linked to the physical body - who seemed handcuffed to some of the disembodied libertines, who led them as if they were slaves of their passions and from whom they could not free themselves.

Others appeared with simian faces, and the room reeked of putrefaction. Viscous and gloomy vibrations carried the skies, which had a dark brownish tone, without stars, and the miasmatic ground looked like an insane marsh that, however, did not attract their attention, accustomed as they were to the sad and dead landscape of the place.

The building, of viscous and dark matter, was semicircular in shape and suddenly resembled old circuses despite for the substance it was covered.

Purple and red lights scattered tormented shadows over the crowd and every now and then a compact and thunderous mass, violently pushing those in front, arrived in infernal mirth. It could hardly be seen on Earth a spectacle of such a nature... And yet we were on Earth, a little outside the vibrations of the material world but, inside it, however.

Some caricatural and buffoon guards took care over the wide entrance, where some devices were set, reminiscent of the tourniquets used among men, with the difference that above them there was a quadrangular box, which Saturnino said had the purpose of preventing the entrance of spirits that did not belong to the gang. It was the psychovibrometer that had the ability to register the vibratory waves of all the assistants, thus denouncing any intrusions by the Superior Spirits.

He, Ambrósio and Glaucus, however, took special precautions, in order to cross the passage without causing any alarm that could denounce them, through a process of mental immersion in past memories, which would reduce their vibratory register. In addition, they would penetrate the precinct, soon, when the number of visitors would be very expressive, so that the device should be impregnated with fluids of low vibratory content. As for us, the incarnates, and Guilherme, there would be no problem...

Moving away from the agitation the Benefactors and the Assistant concentrated for a long time and we observed a singular phenomenon. Slowly, their exterior aspect became denser and their shape underwent a slight transformation that distorted them and, as if they were breathing in the

uncomfortable atmosphere, they began to present a slight stertorous breathing and, sensitively modified, they invited us to enter.

We crossed the barriers without any incident and were surprised by a wide space, from bleachers that bordered a dimly lit arena, where the show would take place. The deafening din reminded us of a den of beasts. Deeply vulgar expressions showed us the quality of those who were there, exploding in abundance and embarrassing us. Saturnino, very discreetly, called us to prayer, so that we would not be distracted. He clarified that Spiritual Benefactors accompanied us from afar, through the invisible threads of thought, interceding for all of us to the Lord of Life.

Guilherme, terrified, was about to lose his balance. Helped, however, by Ambrósio, who supported him, he kept silent, expectant. There suddenly appeared, in the inner and semicircular enclosure, strange followers who blew strange cornets and announced the arrival of Dr. Teofrastus. Guilherme, beside us, among the agitated mass that screamed, unrestrained, began to tremble uncontrollably. The moment, however, was one of tumult and shouting, as the crowd eagerly awaited their host.

Here and there, however, there were many expressions of dread, not only among incarnates but among discarnate ones, who awaited the beginning of the presentation, embarrassed and overcame by atrocious fear. With criminal faces, these Entities embarrassed even those who were bearers of hardened feelings, except for those who were there, completely mad...

The atmosphere was unbreathable. Clouds of smoke rose, abundant, mixed with acrid odors, like those derived from

narcotic plants, and one could see a spiritual multitude, of insatiable, heated passions, which habitually threw themselves in torment over their fellows caged in the flesh, in unspeakable processes of stormy vampiric processes. They eagerly awaited the unfortunate lessons about the techniques of obsession, in order to continue their inferior program of psychic magnetization in their former masters, who automatically passed on to the painful condition of slaves...

There was no time for further reflection since at that moment appeared a grotesque group, strangely dressed, supporting a throne under a colorful canopy, in whose seat was a hideous personage, entering the singular precinct. Dressed in a garish color, which varied from purplish to black, he sported a gross and slack cloak that fell from his shoulders and was supported by his left arm. His face opened in a smile that looked more like a grimace, did not hide the bright ferocity in the two almost oblique eyes, which stood out in the fat and emaciated face, under a broad forehead, with rare strands of matted hair...

Abundant mustaches were lost in the extravagant whiskers, completing the terrifying and macabre sight. The bizarre procession swung the ring three times and quieted in the center, being the dreaded Dr. Teofrastus transferred to a intentionally armed podium, with vulgar and ridiculous gestures. There was a sudden silence of anticipation and dread.

Turning to the crowd, he began to speak through a microphone that carried his voice to the galleries through several high-powered sound projectors. The harsh and merciless words reproached those who feared the fulfillment of the "duty of revenge", exploding threats and

displaying all the arrogance that he was supposed to possess.

The silence was terrifying. No sound, no mockery, except, from time to time, a few screams of terror from the stands...

- We have a court case today... - he refrained.

And to make himself more reckless, he apostrophised:

- We will judge a criminal who arrived from Earth to our prisons, almost a year ago...

Those who might be called jurors appeared, taking their seats in a reserved place, an accuser, two witnesses - one with a pitiful appearance, and the other was just a shapeless and weakened perispiritual form, kept in a nauseating basket and that was placed on a table in a highlighted position at the center of the proscenium.

Handcuffed and tied to a chain, a young woman of about 35 years old was brought in, escorted by two guards and led to the stage of the sad reenactment.

The disembodied appearance and the expression of madness deformed her to a great extent. Ragged and filthy, she almost crawled, undermined by her lack of strength.

The simulacrum of judgment was certainly embarrassing.

The unfortunate woman glanced her dull eyes several times, translating how much suffering invaded her being.

The accuser, upright and hurtful, narrated:

- This woman comes from Earth, after a lifetime of abomination.

“Cheating herself as much as she could, she self indulged in all sorts of pleasures, closely assisted by several co-workers of our Organization, after her first crimes.

“Having the opportunity to become a mother, six consecutive times, she committed crimes in all of them, evading, through infanticide, any responsibility for her own actions.

“In the last time, she became a victim of her own levity and discarnate after a terrible and prolonged hemorrhage that robbed him of any possibility of survival.

“Among those whom she prevented from returning to the flesh, here are two of her victims in different states: one managed to resume the previous form, but shows the signs of the blades that broke his body in formation; the other still sleeps, hibernated, in disfigured form, thanks to the torn he suffered, in the act of abortion.

“She soon awoke, however, in the tomb, a few days after the outcome, believing herself alive in her body - ignorant of spiritual realities – and a soldier of ours told her she was under arrest for the crimes committed and, handcuffing her, brought her to the prison, in which she has been until this moment.

“Her first victim, who belonged to our community, filed a complaint a long time ago, which led us to assist her for a few years and now we are gathering to do justice”.

The poor spirit watched everything, almost without realizing it. She seemed partially crazy, gathering with a lot of mental effort some sparse expressions, which, however, she couldn't coordinate...

Insults and offenses rained down, hurled in abundance.

The witness gave a shocking narration, interrupted several times by the roar of the galleries, after which a voice stood out in the noise, announcing the verdict:

- Guilty!

High-pitched laughter erupted from all sides.

Dr. Teofrastus rose and, after receiving bows from his associates, sentenced:

- Let's do with her, what in her heart has always been: a female wolf!

He approached the suffering entity and, looking at her, mocking, began to offend her vilely.

The victim showed no reaction. She was as if her vision was far away, fixing at the evocations of the criminal abortions she committed in the days of folly, which were left behind, but which still were not consumed...

Forcing her to kneel, while he slapped her back with a long and hissing whip, he ordered, in a broken voice:

- Unhappy viper! Devourer of your own children! Take your form... the one you already have in your tormented mind.

"Your justice is in your conscience... Obey, you hungry serpent!"

The voice, impregnated with heavy deleterious and vigorous vibrations, doubled the centers of meager perispiritual resistance of the tormented woman, and, before our eyes, at the command of the cruel hit man, who used depressing hypnotic processes, acted on the full of remorse perispiritual subconsciousness of the infanticide, imprinting on her the tragedy of shape mutation, in a horrendous and most lacerating phenomenon of lycanthropy...

Convulsive cries and screams erupted simultaneously from the stands. The altercation was general. Suddenly, alarm bells were heard, and the disturbance was complete...

Saturnino, in a low voice, tried to calm us down, adding explanations:

- The horrendous sight for all of us has produced in a few hundred reincarnated here present, constrained by the obsessive forces in which they are subjugated to their executioners, very deep and violent shocks, which unexpectedly caused their return to the body - blessed citadel of defense that life grant us to learn and start over...
- These spirits will wake up, ecstatic, even those who retain dementia in the registers of their consciousness, returning from strange and terrible nightmares, bathed in algid sweats, frightened, weeping, desperate...

And wishing to enlighten us with the wise lessons, he continued, while the disturbances continued:

- In this sense, it is that the knowledge of Spiritism performs the best therapy for the spirit, sanitizing his mind, encouraging him for the right work and correct attitudes and above all sweetening him by exercising love and charity, as providential measures of readjustment and balance. There is no force operating in evil that can penetrate a mind that has been sterilized by the vitalizing energies of optimism, which is acquired through unrestricted trust in God and through the practice of actions of solidarity and fraternity.

And giving more emphasis to teaching, he concluded:

- Combining the effort that each one must make for their own benefit, prayer is the inexhaustible source that irrigates the being, renewing and improving the prayer, also giving rise, soon after self purification, to plan beyond the setbacks and mishaps, dragged by the subtle modulations of the Superior Spheres of Life, where he will draw vitality and strength to overcome all obstacles.

Gradually order was reestablished, although the evasion of the incarnate being very expressive, in the desperate search for refuge in the bodies.

The strange scene continued for a few more moments, and the tormented spirit of the wolf woman was, at the command of the chief, sent inside to be placed in defense of the amphitheater.

There were also some other demonstrations of elementary and crude hypnosis, but of effect on the astonished crowd. Afterwards the show ended, after the departure of the infamous retinue and their leader.

A little depressed, we also left, and returning to inhale the breath of Nature, when we arrived at the square where the União Espírita Baiana was located, after the Journey, we entered there to receive revitalizing energies and the final clarifications from the attentive Benefactor.

Recomposing the circle and lovingly received by those who remained, we were invited to prayer, after which Saturnino, in order to clarify us, explained, slowly:

- Apparently, the unfortunate companions who toil in the Amphitheater constitute a secure organization in the service of evil. Trained in the practice of ignominy, they are supposed to be prepared to attack the tormented spirits that gravitate to both sides of life, immanent to the passions that consume them, passions whose behavior easily tunes in with them and others like them, falling into the vigorous meshes that become instruments that the Divine Law uses to correct those who still prefer the sinuous paths...

“A long time will pass before the Laws of Love, Laws of Life, therefore, will be definitively established among us... It is convenient to consider that only good has characteristics of perfection, as it is the work of God, who is Perfect. Evil, engendered by the troubled spirit, operates by methods of violence and, in this way, is flawed, which attests to its origin. Were it not for that, we could not have entered the precinct of malignant interventions, as the psychovibrometer would have denounced us...

Similar to a Geiger measurer that detects radioactivity, the psychovibrometer obeys the same principle, having, however, the magnetic characteristics that register the psychosphere of those around it, detecting the mildest vibrations that then trigger the needle that strikes a "relay" which, in turn, commands a circuit of alarms scattered in the adjacent rooms...

As we tried to tune with the environmental energies, in which we found ourselves, and sucked the same residues scattered in the air, we naturally immersed ourselves in dense waves of low vibratory content that enveloped us all, and we, Ambrósio and Glaucus, began to suffer the understandable malaises, which Guilherme was used to, by constant attunement, and the other incarnates of the Group, thanks to the condition of the organic body, did not experience greater shock since we remained momentarily in the same content of depressing energies, which prevented the oscillation of the recording needle of the device...

However, if it were the opposite, that is: if the apparatus detected vibrations of low vibratory tone, none of the Entities that were there, wishing to violate Superior precincts, could make subtle the pattern of their

psychosphere to create a higher condition. No doubt every ascent is slow and rough...

Therefore, let us thank the Lord. We will have the opportunity to return to the Amphitheater, when opportune, to continue observations and tasks, when, then, brother Glaucus will play a specific role with our brother Teofrastus...

The works were finished when the first rays of the day defeated the stubbornness of the night.

Reconducted to the body, particularly I had retained painful and distressing memories. The day was one filled of restlessness and emotional dystonia, as if the night had offered us cruel nightmares, from whose confused vision we could not free ourselves.

7 - New events

Away from his permanent relationship with Mariana, thanks to the interference of the Spiritual Benefactors, Guilherme was all the time in specialized treatment, in order to rebuild his mental field, which had been shaken for centuries by the unhappy and destructive hatred.

Mariana, otherwise, who was already psychically acclimated to the vibrations of her pursuer, felt his absence from the moment when Saturnino had taken him to the comfort of prayer, he who was the one who had become her unconscious and persistent executioner.

On the day immediately following Guilherme's first incorporation, the young woman, after returning home, had let herself be overwhelmed by strong prostration. The emotions endured during that day, the painful and frustrated expectation regarding the desired colloquium with her boyfriend, the presence of Mrs. Aurelina and the reunion with her mother wore out her psychic and physical resistances, which had long been vilely vampirized by her discarnate partner.

The young woman woke up, therefore, indisposed and disturbed. She recalled the cruel nightmares of which she had been a victim, in which she seemed always to be haunted by a merciless assassin who wanted to take her life, waking up in turmoil and being plagued with constant delusions.

Dona Rosa and Amália gave distressing assistance to the tormented girl, without achieving the desired results. Mr. Mateus, indifferent to the drama unfolding in his own home, remained apathetic, distant...

Late afternoon, as Mariana continued to be in painful emotional turmoil, a doctor related to the family was called by Amália, who, after applying a sedative, recommended rest and confided to the afflicted mother his opinion that the young woman was suffering from a singular hysterical crisis, from which she could come out mentally disturbed.

The noble lady, bathed in tears, redoubled her care at her daughter's bed and immediately asked Amália to seek charity in the hands of José Petitinga, inviting him to come to her home, in a task of relief and compassion.

The faithful servant of the Gospel, at the appointed time, having invited us beforehand, appeared with us solicitously at Soares' home, and we were taken to the room where the girl was sleeping, visibly agitated.

After long concentration and sincere recollection through prayer, Petitinga, lovingly supported by his brother Saturnino, made a long application of healing blesses on the young woman, who slowly calmed down until sleep became repairing and calming.

Interested in calming the afflicted family, he kindly clarified:
- Mariana, as we verified in last night's spiritual works, had been the victim of a seriously developed obsession. Linked by the guilty past to a tormented companion who turned her into an avenging adversary, she absorbed for some years the deleterious energies in which she was involved, creating a psychic conditioning that, although wearing out her organism, served her, simultaneously, of sustenance. Released from the disturbing constriction, as we accompanied during the disobsession activities, she resents and suffers the consequences of the lack of heavy fluids...

And wishing to elucidate with more certainty, he added:

- It is like someone who, set in a region of stale air, was suddenly transferred to a plateau of rarefied and pure air, which would produce a natural feeling of malaise, suffocation and torture.

After a longer pause, as if rummaging through memory, and inspired by his guiding Spirit, he added:

- I have the impression that the rescue work at night lengthened during the hours of sleep... Since this morning, several scenes have been imprinted in my mind that remind me of spiritual services with Mariana, her relatives and the persecuting Spirit... I am sure that the process under study will be extended for some time yet and that we will have to make a lot of efforts in order to equate the problems that are mixed up in the drama of this obsession, which is very characteristic, by the way. At the moment, I see Saturnino who, nodding with a peculiar nod of his head, calls us to patience, prayer and vigilance. Mariana is not helpless, but she requires loving assistance and a lot of dedication, until she can recover from the painful struggle, whose liberation portal is only now visible, having a long way to go. We will come daily to apply healing blesses to her and instruct her spiritually as the case requires, so that she learns to tune into other areas of spiritual and moral thought, in order to effectively contribute to her own inner regeneration and recovery of health.

Kindly saying goodbye to the visited family members, under the visible gratitude of all, when we arrived at the street, Petitinga continued explaining to me, assuming his usual attitude:

- It so happens that after awakening the centers of the subconscious memory, Mariana finds herself attacked by the very unbalanced images that she cherished, and which can turn into an unhappy process of madness. Crazy

people are not only those who are victims of specific infections, those who have brain damages, those who have suffered cranial traumas, those who suffer from brain tumors, schizophrenics and many other situations that present themselves with other root causes. On the other hand, crazy ones are not just those obsessed by disembodied Entities. The mentally ill, classified in any nomenclature, is a persecuted spirit in itself, a fugitive from the Divine Laws, taking refuge in a psychic organization that does not resist whims and overflows in hallucinations, to the point of total alienation. Many unfortunate memories of past existences can suddenly come into the present consciousness, freed from the deposits of subconsciousness, creating very complex pathological states. These evocations can take on two distinct aspects: unconscious remorse, manifesting itself in the form of self-punishment, as an attempt to repair the wrong done, and the other one represented by tormented and persistent memory, generating the dystonia of reason, the imbalance of discernment. In Mariana's case, the second is the hypothesis that best fits her.

There was silence. The night invited meditation. The city's quiet streets suggested us a leisurely pace. Interested in clarifying the problem, he added:

- As we observed during the aforementioned works, which took a long time when we went to bed, last night - which I remember more and more clearly - Mariana faced her antagonist, partially unfolded by sleep, and naturally remembered the escape from duty, from responsibility for the suffering that entails the current disaffection, thus keeping alive, in the mind, the scenes revised by the imperious need for the spiritual reunion of the victim and the executioner, for the imposition of pacification. Nothing

happens in the name of a protectionism that would be unjust and unworthy of Our Father.

Executioner and victim are children of the same Love, momentarily separated by disregard of duty or by an unspeakable way of accepting the facts and events of life. Hence, the inevitability of an existence based on the ever-present concepts of the Gospel of Jesus.

- And is she likely to remake herself? - I asked, interested.

Always very calm, the interlocutor looked at me with his very clear and bright eyes, and said:

- As you know, Miranda, the Law is of Love, without a doubt; however, it is also of Justice and Mercy. Much will depend on the Mariana girl. Dona Rosa told us that the doctor had diagnosed her problem as a "hysterical crisis", maliciously leaving the suspicion that it was a problem of a sexual nature, which I have no technical authority on the matter to dispute. Freud's disciples believe that sex is the explanation for almost all the problems that afflict man on Earth.

The affective communion, undeniably, permeated in the excellence of love, achieves a sublime exchange of forces and energies of various kinds that sometimes restore the physical and psychic organizations in disarray, especially when such exchange results in the blessing of children, since the spiritual enemies often take on filial clothing and are reborn in the arms of their former adversaries, temporarily freeing them from the disturbances they previously experienced - which gives materialists the false impression that the problem has been solved by calming sexual communion, by ignoring the laws of reincarnation, which are sanctifying doors of peace! - for other implications

to emerge later, that only love, self-denial, pure forgiveness and humility, supported in prayer, can equate.

Let us trust that Mariana will free herself from the current situation as soon as possible and be able to prepare for a victorious tomorrow. There is also an argument that contradicts the materialist thesis that attributes almost unlimited feats to sex. Often perfectly harmonized and sexually calm couples fall into regrettable imbalances, which do not fit into the hasty solution of using sex as a moderator for the emotional field.

We had arrived at the place of transport. We took the trains and headed in a different direction. Since then, we daily visited the patient who, slowly but surely, showed signs of intimate recovery. There were more serious days, a natural consequence of the encounters held spiritually while she was asleep and that she was not aware of when she awakened and recovered her organic lucidity.

Instructed each day in the lessons taught by Petitinga, she soon after began to walk and was then able to attend the sessions of study and healing blesses led by the loving sower of Jesus.

From time to time, she woke up restless, seeing herself in distant lands, experiencing understandable torments...

Petitinga, aware of the obsession process, as the spiritual services continued in the various meetings specially convened by Saturnino for this task, while we participated ourselves, when he assisted the sick, clarified, administered healing blesses, prayed and called us all, optimistic, to the services of hope and love.

Several times he invited her to become emotionally close to Mr. Mateus, who, always reserved, already presented some characteristic symptoms of “senile psychosis”, he who was also less harassed by Guilherme's tongs, now that the persecutor was undergoing treatment.

Thanks to the edifying lectures of the generous exhibitor, the home of Soares was transforming itself, but still not completely, producing an atmosphere of relative understanding, which resulted in a general good.

The way to go, however, was still very long. Only four weeks had passed since the clash between daughter and father, when the service of disobsession had begun.

On the night immediately following the failed meeting, Adalberto, recovered from the gastrointestinal problem of which he had been victim, sought information about Mariana, finding out from a friend that she was ill. He then requested permission from Dona Rosa to visit her daughter, which was attended to by the generous matron, although she did not understand the reason that led him to this impulse.

Without understanding what had happened, Adalberto could not hide the singular surprise that greeted him when he visited Mariana. Broken, without vitality, the girl caused him immediate sympathy. Gazing at her in silence, he ran through his mind unaccustomed to higher cogitations the plans he had animated until almost vespers, letting himself be dragged along by blessed repentance. Seeing your near victim, helpless, almost faint, a new feeling of affection began to grow up in his mind, understanding the need to imprint a different direction on his attitudes.

The physical life, at his girlfriend's bedside, seemed to him so fast and deceitful! He thanked God, without words, for the illness that had made it impossible for him to meet the young woman, without understanding how everything had been established by the Emissaries of Good.

From that night onwards, he began to visit her regularly, under her maternal acquiescence, and then, out of curiosity and to be kind, he accompanied her to spiritist dissertations, revealing himself to be an enthusiastic admirer of Spiritism, and of Petitinga who had won him over immediately friendship.

When the doctrinal expositions were over, Adalberto invariably approached the venerable evangelizing and presented him, in the form of intelligent questions, with problems that afflicted him intimately, or related the spiritist reports with human facts and anxieties, social dramas, irreversible illnesses, in which millions of beings struggle and despair, and for which Medical Science in the vast majority of cases presents itself impotent.

The serene, lucid and logical answers, offered by Petitinga, dawned on the young man horizons of hope, which he had never dreamed of before.

Mariana, although her countenance was often troubled by a deep melancholy, invaded by an emaciated pallor of her face, registered the new lessons in her soul, with vivid emotion. Sometimes, while she was receiving the recourse for the healing bless, she let herself be overcome by convulsive and desperate crying, taking a "facies" of despair as if frightful visions came to her mind, after which she fell into prostration.

Petitinga, always interested in helping us with clarifications, in front of the sleeping girl, explained:

- These crises come from Mariana's visions of her spiritual persecutors, as they do not disturb her at the moment, since they are being spiritually supported.

It so happens that her very spirit, yoked to remorse for many years before reincarnating, vigorously fixed on the seat of her perispiritual memory, which would be later imprinted on her brain, the painful scenes that she had lived in the Hospice of Haarlem, as she narrated to us when in astral projection by sleep, in the reunion with Guilherme. The body is always for the indebted spirit - debtors that we all recognize to be all of us – a sublime refuge, bearer of the blessing of momentary oblivion to the evils we practiced and whose evocation, if it came to our conscience, would annihilate our hope of redemption.

When addicted by the indiscipline of our will, he sends to the innermost part of the spirit the conditionings that turn into a scourge, passing from one reincarnation to another, until he purifies himself, freeing the centers of life from the vigorous impressions that have furrowed them.

In the same order, errors and encumbrances practiced by the spirit in an evolutionary process are transmitted to the body that integrates them into form, indicating in the cells the impositions of repair itself, presenting themselves as limitation, frustration, repression, personality complexes as other problems and illnesses which are the hands of the Divine Law readjusting the offender to order.

Like a sponge, the body absorbs the impressions that come from the spirit or eliminates them, as well as it takes from the environmental psychosphere and sending it to his depths, starting to experience its emanations. To bless,

therefore, this “sweet colt”, as Francis, the Saint of Assisi tenderly called him, with discipline and education, is a duty that we must all impose for our own benefit and that we cannot postpone.

In view of the doctrinal information offered by the distinguished Benefactor Petitinga, we were moved, seeking to increasingly weigh of responsibilities that are incumbent on us in conducting the physical organization, unfortunately so little used by the vast majority of human beings.

While the rescue work for Guilherme and at the same time for Mariana, the ones most directly involved in the meshes of redemptive suffering, was being developed, she showed signs of restoring her balance, while we registered the benefits that were achieved to all of us, thanks to the application of fraternal charity.

8 - The obsessive processes

As the assistance services to Mariana continued, it became indispensable to remove the deep roots of the obsession that, through Guilherme's links with Teofrastus, became more complex.

Being the home of Mr. Mateus under siege from other vicious entities, belonging to the Teofrastus clan, who maintained a close trade with Marta, the eldest daughter, the movement of the discarnates was very expressive, in continuous activity and with disastrous results.

Carrier of a mediumship with ample possibilities, Marta reincarnated linked to companions of error with whom she spontaneously skidded in a previous existence. Proprietary of psychic resources of spiritual exchange, she should apply the forces of a paranormal order in the service of good and charity, in order to self-illuminate, and in turn illuminating those who were linked to her by the strong bonds of debt.

Although she had known the service of sublimated mediumship under the blessings of Jesus, in the União Espírita Baiana, she preferred the circle of low vibrations in which she lingered, attending to the vigorous hypnosis of unhappy and merciless entities that dominated her mental field, widely affected.

Claiming to be linked to serious partnerships with former slaves in Brazil, still driven by lingering hatreds, she was fascinated by incursions into the terrain of "Candomblé", inexperienced and unreasonable, in whose secrets she sought to deepen, regrettably penetrating into gross frauds,

which led her to painful processes of gradual and secure possession.

Directed by tenacious minds, irreversibly carrying a high dose of rancor, she became a docile instrument for the consultations of irresponsibility, enticing other peers to the vampirism that is rife on a large scale in the various departments of the earth's crust, among inattentive and pretentious beings.

Not infrequently, led by the notorious spiritual instigators of rebellion, she used to penetrate, late at night, through the necropolises of the city in search of human remains for the unfortunate services to which she was dedicated, leading back home true legions of revolted sufferers who were linked to her in a long disturbing process that she did not realize at the moment, fascinated as she was by her own nonsense.

The prayers of Dona Rosa and Amália were the only fire lit in the labyrinth in which the conflicting forces there, operating in a long-range war, struggled. The power of prayer and a life of sanctifying elevation, however, are capable, despite the apparent weakness they wear, to nullify all darkness, shielding with safety any circumstances of life.

Although ignoring that her nest of painful dreams was a stronghold of unhappy spirits, Dona Rosa felt the psychic exudation that plagued the environment, reserving a greater dose of trust in the Father, who supported her benignly, defending her and the other members of the family from the dominant miasmas in the home atmosphere.

Equally affectionate entities, servants of love, frequently visited the Soares family, providing them with continual

assistance, so as to prevent the followers of criminality from dominating their home to its fullest extent.

It wasn't just the disturbed Spirits of the discarnate sphere that polluted their home. Many spendthrifts sought the services of Martha, trying, through reunions with nefarious minds, results for a thousand of adventures to which they were fond in the illusory game of earthly passions.

They were people who lost pet objects and hoped to find, in the Spirits, interested precision hunters; mature women who did not see consorting and who wished to transform the spirits into instruments of their desires; unhappy wives who suffered the bankruptcy of their marriage, resorting to the concurrence of lying entities to change their domestic landscape; unemployed creatures who wanted a solution for the acquisition of high-paying work; slaves of hate who believed themselves victimized by this or that adversary, asking for immediate retaliation; mad minds, immobilized by addiction, begging for solutions to complex problems...

Served in Marta's private "consulting room", which kept a small shack for her unhappy business, many times, despite the severity of Dona Rosa, clients were received in her own home, in whose opportunity she presented recipes and demanded materials for the work, through which, she informed them, would be able to resolve any painful situation, freeing their consultants from problems.

Carrier of tormented somnambulistic psychophony, clairvoyance and audience directed by cruel disembodied executioners, the obsessed was related to idle spirits who provided secure information about their visitors, information that pleasantly surprised those who sought her, selfish and frivolous.

Always eager for news, without the interest to know the reality of the spiritual life after the grave, people still prefer the spiritist reality to know only what they consider fantastic and supernatural, voluntarily insisting on remaining in error.

So they were fascinated when the sensitive explained the various problems to them, detailing particulars and presenting easy and magical solutions for them. It is true that the spirits, although disturbed in themselves, can make incursions into the material terrain and find out about many things on the physical plane in which men linger, since death has not snatched their intelligence nor nullified their reasoning. They are obviously capable of accompanying creatures, giving them assistance and learning about the occurrences of the human path, presenting detailed reports, as if they had been able, by strange spells, to possess the "gift" of knowledge. Succeeding in the first attempt, that of information, the other plans produced true consecration in the invigilators who delight in the "law of least effort" and who still reserve the right to maintain captivity, which, although disappeared from Earth, continues in others circles of the spirit world in pitiful processes.

Even today, it is very common to hear those who say they have "a spirit at their service", which helps them, serving them with "dog loyalty". They are invariably linked to former slaves that discarnation did not free and who continue, in their ignorance of the realities of life, in a vicious interchange with the Earth's consciences, dominated or dominating - which also occurs, thus modifying the type of slavery which is the predominance of the discarnate over the incarnate - almost always in deep disturbance.

Vain, men do not pay attention to the duty of solidarity or charity, considering themselves creditors of aid and help

that they are far from deserving. Asphyxiated by their "subduer self", they assume that life should serve them and that organic clay is the building for their supreme pleasure... In these men and women, unaware of the reality of the beyond, the free and full of irony consciences establish yokes of domination that degenerate into diseases of difficult etiology for human medicine, and that do not even end with the advent of discarnation...

There appears, however, clear and pure, the lessons of Christianity, now revived in the Spiritist Doctrine, claiming about the responsibilities of each one in relation to himself and to his neighbor; Jesus' thoughts vibrate, torn from the silence of the centuries, inviting us to love, to the sanctification of life; sublime voices of Immortality proclaim the Age of Light fighting against darkness; discarnate venerable ones return and revive the immortal concepts of truth, singing the excellency of the Commandments; excellent conclusions as to the causes and effects of suffering and actions are presented by ancient celebrations that they would dignify existence among men; dear dead friends rise from the empty tomb to comfort and cheer, boosting morale and spurring duty; guides and conductors of Humanity reassume the direction of the Earth's thought, preaching hopes, dissolving doubts, shaping guidelines for peace; workers of compassion return and take from men's hands, with intangible hands, to lead them to right attitudes, and a symphony of blessings in the form of a melody of justice, love and charity, involves humanity as if the angels of the holy night of Christmas to repeat again: "Glory to God in the highest and peace on earth among men of good will"! The ears of creatures, however, before the thunder of despair, the eyes burned by the fire of passions, the feelings burned by the emptiness of voluptuousness and the brains burned by the hunger of power seem not to

register such a sublime seeding of light, not to feel such a grandiose epic of life!...

The triumph of the Comforter promised by Jesus, now among us, has not yet reached its climax. But He, repeating the "voices of Heaven", will continue in the search of the truth, sowing blessings, albeit small harvests of love, and will remain until the "end of time".

The mission of Spiritism is the same as that of Christianity in the first shining hours of the path and the arenas: to lift man from the abyss of the "I" and lift him to the heights of brotherhood, after having climbed the mountain of redemptive evangelical sublimation.

During the transitory period in which we live the Spiritism prepares the consciences for the awakening of the truth. Saturated with outrageous vibrations, the human spirit will seek, invaded by an incomparable thirst for renewal, the ineffable sources of good, plunging himself for a long time in its refreshing waters...

Thus considering this and in the face of the hopes and consolations that await us, the nefarious labors of the tormented sorcerer of "quimbanda" inspired in us deep compassion, a compassion that those who seek deviations from frivolity to deceive conscience, trying to make a spectacular escape from the lines of duty, also deserve. They will not be able to plead ignorance of the truth, nor will they justify themselves as ignorant of the help of divine resources; they will lament without being able to enjoy the comfort reserved for those who have endeavored to persevere in the august direction of good; they will cry unrelenting, out of contempt for the undelayable message of "doing to others what one wishes that they may do to you"; they will suffer for a long time away from the resource

of prayer, which they used mechanically, without any respect, making it an instrument of childish whim rather than a vehicle of communion with the Lord...

They are the ones who are imprisoned in the prisons without walls of a misaligned and stormy mind. Time, however, that takes care of everything, will take care of the foolish with the same mastery that frees the humble, the peacemakers, the simple of heart... heirs of the Earth!

Now, with the progress of the relief operations at the Soares family home, brother Teofrastus had been informed by his associates, residing there, of the directions taken by the domination processes, which until then had rested in his eager and hard hands.

In view of this, brother Saturnino had scheduled a new spiritual meeting, through the medium Moraes, in which an interview would be attempted with the old magician of Ruão, who would have activities on the agenda for the dawn of the next day, in the Amphitheater that we already know.

At the appointed time, through an astral projection during sleep time, we found ourselves in the precinct of mediumistic tasks of our House of Prayer, led by Brother Ambrosio, there facing the other members of the ongoing tasks, with the exception of brother Guilherme, who had been taken, days before, to a proper place of rest and spiritual recovery.

After a moving prayer offered by brother Saturnino, he explained the objectives of the meeting, which should lead to a personal encounter with brother Teofrastus, and whose guidance would be given by the Benefactor Glaucus, responsible for the activity that seemed to us to be large,

considering the need to enter, once again, the Amphitheater, after all the painful exhibitions, to maintain an interview with the genius of the shadows.

Our group was constituted by brother Glaucus, Saturnino, Ambrosio - messengers trained in a task of such magnitude - and by us others, using astral projection while asleep: Petitinga, the medium Morais and us. Taking the vehicle that took us to the region where the place of the unfortunate occurrences is located, we approached a small agitated group that discussed, in loud voices.

An obsessor reported:

- Today we will have a formidable spectacle. I was informed, since vespers, by a diligent friend who is aware of the occurrences here, and I could not miss it. I need to learn and use the resources of modern techniques to do justice...
Shrill laughter resounded sarcastically.

Another unfortunate stalker, who had an emaciated and disfigured face showing his intimate condition, grunted:

- Today's case, like previous ones, belongs to the force of justice. Among us, the law has a punitive function. No correction, no pity. Whoever hurts will be hurt, and that's it.

A lady who was characterized by her sloppy appearance, with deep dark circles under her eyes, gasping nostrils and thin, pursed lips, with a criminal face, harangued:

- I personally know the offender who today will begin to experience the rigor of justice... I'm anxious. Let's not waste time. Let's go in!

In loud mockery, they headed for the front door and disappeared into the agitated crowd.

What is worth mentioning is that they all refer to Justice. Oblivious to their own condition, they became judges of others, hungry as if they were balanced. Crazed in the

ravings of the revenge, they rely on the false concept of “justice in their own hands”, slipping into heinous crimes that will surprise them later on, receiving them in the meshes of the inexorable law of evolution.

The moment, however, did not allow considerations of such a nature. Gently warned by Saturnino, we gathered in prayer and, absorbing the deleterious energies with which we would modify our "spiritual psychosphere", gasping under the empire of emanations of low vibratory content, breathing with difficulty, with the appearance somewhat disfigured so as not to call the attention, as a group, we approached the entrance, crossing the tourniquet in which the “psychovibrometer” was installed.

The unbearable internal environment was laden with smoke and nauseating, suffocating vapors. Heavy lights fell in strong tones, projected towards the center where the spectacles would take place. The crowd of jokers was considerable. Insults and vulgar expressions exploded in a loud roar from all directions. The incarnate ones, some of them frightened, others voluptuous, took part in the crowded galleries.

Brother Saturnino, always kind, explained us that it is necessary to consider that there were many incarnate spirits, spontaneously present, that used to be regular participants in shows of that kind. Spirits acclimated to the inferior regions from where they came, before reincarnation, in the carnal body find coarse elements to feast on, keeping in tune with those who stayed behind.

Others, less informed, have joined with the unhappy minds that swarm everywhere, and in their waking hours they feed on the depressing and oppressive thoughts derived from animal like pleasures they linger, gathering there in the brief

hours of partial astral projection while asleep, to indulge themselves the most brutal appetites.

Inveterate sex addicted, disturbed in their sexual functions, alcoholics, morphine addicts, cocaine addicts, opiate addicts and others who have the centers of reason anesthetized by the fixed idea of self pleasure, in perfect communion: assimilating and eliminating the vitiated vibrations of their constant mental constructions of which they are a permanent object (*).

At regular intervals sounded the forerunners of the beginning of the abominable function. With an almost deafening crash, the sirens announced the appearance of Dr. Teofrastus. Some high-pitched bugles were heard and a sinister retinue, carrying the palanquin in which the shrewd obsessor was, entered the scene. Shouts and stunned applause filled the large room...

Impassible, like a mighty king of impiety visiting a large colony of unhappy vassals or repellent slaves, after the circuit in which the ovation also seemed like hoots, the strange mole that accompanied it, in which sinisterly dressed halberdiers appeared, stopped, and the magician, taking a studied attitude, abandoned the ridiculously adorned hammock and with a brilliant eagle's eye, glanced around defiantly, settling himself in a high-backed chair, as if it were a throne, in a central position, from which he could direct the ceremonies.

(*) Today, with the ease of unbridled use of narcotics, various barbiturates and other hallucinogens, in which a significant amount of minds are disturbed, in the characteristic states of "trance", these spirits thicken enclosures like the one we refer to, becoming slaves to others addicted minds that indulge themselves in their morbid emanations. - Spiritual Author's Note.

Tomb silence descended on the amphitheater. A ridiculous master of ceremonies, more similar to old court buffoons, with a hard, hollow face, took a small microphone and began to speak. The hoarse voice was a mockery of a laudatory speech to the figure of Dr. Teofrastus.

- He is our justice representative - he said, among other considerations - in the circles in which we find ourselves. Of course he doesn't represent all the justice. He is a zealous servant of the life possessions, which cannot be squandered with impunity by the defrauders of the truth. There was a short pause to cause effect over the crowd.

The words justice and truth sounded very strangely there. They seemed to be uttered for the sole purpose of creating panic in imprudent minds, picked up by the inner consciousness, which no one really can anesthetize indefinitely.

We are not ruthless as many claim - he continued with intonations of anger and malice. We are only the external conscience of those who hide their personal conscience and defraud, avoiding, later, the settling of accounts that no one will escape from. We don't condemn anyone. We awaken each debtor to self-punishment. We do not violate anyone's freedom, nor do we constrain any Spirit to take part in our actions. Everyone we meet here uses the two normal alternatives: syntony by affinity of tastes - which bring us together in a powerful brotherhood in which some judge and others are judged, and synchrony by fear - which requires the necessary material to rescue the crimes committed, through the compatible processes that the Laws use our possibilities as punishers, that we made ourselves also spontaneously.

“That said, we have our hands washed of any guilt and that we have the inner assurance that we are not benign with some and severe with others. Each one here receives according to their merit. We have the means to know everything and we have a legion of informants who monitor those who linger in the body, although linked to our Colony, so that, when brought here, whether in physical clothing or not, they can hear the report of the properly trained witnesses about their misfortunes, as if their own conscience decided to speak.

“Dr. Teofrastus is, therefore, the whip of the law. Prepare yourselves!

“Unfortunate consciences and hardened hearts, wait!

“We have time. We have the miracle of survival. This is what death is: what each one did, how he lived, how he chose to act. Bear now the result of your attitudes. “

Silencing the strange voice, a cruel stillness descended on the room. Even some of the most cynical obsessing spirits showed stupor and fear on their terrified faces. Here, after all, were only outraged consciences, and the vigorous expressions of truth and justice, though devitalized from their grandiose significance, represented to them the invariable reckoning that no one would shy away from.

After a combined signal, Dr. Teofrastus raised a heavy scepter and slapped it violently on the dais that held it.

The master of ceremonies cried out:

- Bring up the first case.

Digging through the strips of paper he kept in his hands, he detached one and read:

- José Marcondes Effendi, 21 years old, domiciled on Earth. Two nursing assistants appeared carrying a stretcher on which, in deep sleep, a reincarnated spirit appeared in his

spiritual body due to astral projection, which was placed on the surgical table located in the center of the proscenium.

We were all watching what was happening.

The announcer called again:

- Call the witness!

From the group surrounding Dr. Teofrastus, a hideous, repellent-looking figure stood out, approaching the patient in restless rest.

- You can talk! - imposed the sinister presenter of the show.

Taking the microphone to make himself heard and clearing his throat disgustingly, the miserable sufferer narrated:

- I lived on Earth approximately 60 years ago, from where I was expelled through a shameful murder...

I was based in Rio de Janeiro, in the last days of the Second Empire, being part of the middle bourgeoisie. I believed that I was happy in married life, when, at the insistence of his wife, we sought recreation, on December vacations, in Petrópolis, escaping the heatwaves of Rio, a habit, in fact, that was repeated every year. I didn't imagine that my partner, of almost 15 years of married life together, had been connected to extramarital adventures with one of my employees, who worked in one of the fabric stores I owned. Having no children, at my death all my possessions would fall into the hands of the widow.

Embarrassed, if not by emotion, but by the sudden rage that gripped him, he paused, which was interrupted by angry encouragement from the galleries:

- Proceed! Narrate! No fear! We want to know everything...

- Installed in the mountains near the city of Petrópolis among happy friends, who benefited from the excellent climate, I was cruelly murdered, without mercy, by my wife and her lover, who she ambushed in the privacy of the bedroom, five days after we arrived there. Soon after, offering an opportunity for the criminal to escape, she

staged a theft of jewelry and other valuables, which resulted in the heinous crime...

Skilled in the art of dissimulation, she made everyone believe her and the murder went unpunished. Although an investigation was opened, which sadly dragged on between the competent authorities, without witnesses or new facts to justify suspicions, the case was closed and the grave was silent about the passional tragedy.

New shock over the desperate crowd:

- What happened? - shouted, in chorus, the unbridled voices.

- Upon awakening on this side, experiencing the cruelties of immortality, dominated by incoercible hatred, burning with desire for revenge, I returned home - I can't guess with the time that had elapsed - and then my horror had no limit. The traitor, after a regular period of mourning, had consorted with my murderer, both coming into possession of my property, enjoying the result of the ferocious crime...

Transfigured by pain and indignation, roaring with the most shocking expressions, the narrator, with a wild look, continued:

- Despair was devastating to me. I had the impression of dying again. A bestial anguish hurt me, and the pain I felt in my chest pierced by the stiletto with which my body was destroyed was added to that of a feeling that burned and kept hurting me, until, mad, I lost track of time, place, everything...

I rested in indescribable regions, for how many years could I not say it with certainty, without refreshment, without help... A few years ago I felt a force that pulled me out of the hell I was lingering in and suddenly I recovered some lucidity, discovering myself in front of a young man of

approximately 10 years old, for whom I immediately harbored an incomparable horror. Powerful links tied me to the strange youthful body, and, linked to the home in which he lived, I began to understand that his body, through a demonic spell that eluded me, concealed the adulteress, now dressed in a new way, as if masked to continue to flee from the sanction she deserved...

“I totally ignored the 'coming-and-return' law (1) in which criminals are forced to go through places once again plagued by their shameful conduct, but I felt that, persevering there, sooner or later I would surprise the truth. That's what I did. I started to follow that being, who inspired the most shocking revolt. Gradually I became in tune with him and I became so constant in efficient inspection that one day, when sleep took him over, I realized that she, the horrendous murderer, was abandoning his body. Seeing me, she recognized me, and again took refuge in the new flesh, which was shaken by a vigorous shock, producing in him a terrified awakening. I didn't budge anymore. “

The unhappy memory, mixed with hiccups and moments of lack of control, produced a violent crisis in the entity, which continued to be stimulated by the audience eager for the outcome. Recomposing himself and after looking at the impassive figure of the Chief, he continued:

- At the home where he was hiding I became acquainted with a member of this Colony, who also resided there, and I came here brought by him for an interview with Dr. Teofrastus.

(1) The entity refers to the law of reincarnation. - Note from the Spiritual Author.

At the summons of the magician's name, the listeners in unhinged uproar applauded him with clapping, whistling, and deafening screams. The siren sounded imposing silence and the narration continued:

- Heard carefully by the Chief, he recommended me a long-term revenge.

He personally went to visit my enemy and after a lengthy examination he came to the conclusion that we could produce much in the name of justice for my benefit. The body was young, but the spirit that animated him was that of the assassin, who deserved severe punishment. Identifying in her (in a man's body, though) the tendencies kept from the previous life, in which the imbalances reached their peak - the husband after expropriating her property, fled to Africa, leaving her in the most shocking misery, that led her to a bohemian life, annihilating her body in filthy cots of moral perversion, victimized by tuberculosis that she had acquired under the weight of excesses of all nature - it would be easy to disturb her genetic centers, through the perversion of the restless mind, in deep hypnosis process, practiced by technicians on our side.

Stentorian laughter erupted from all sides.

- Long live justice! - They screamed. - Very well! Go forward!

- In the full maturation of the sexual faculties, under the rigorous assistance of a hypnotist highlighted by Dr. Teofrastus, it was easy to change his interest and incline his libido in the opposite direction to the natural law, since his body was male, producing irreparable dystonia in his emotion centers. From then on I associated myself with his physical and psychic organization, experiencing the sensations that were pleasurable to him, thus creating a

conditioning in which our interests now became a commonplace.

I was so strongly linked to her life, that hatred became a stimulus for enjoyment, leading us into a vampire behaviour process in which I became fulfilled and through which I'm destroying her, throwing her each time into a more vile pool, until suicide be her only solution...

The auditorium was vibrating. The Roman spectacles of the past couldn't be more shocking. It was difficult to know if those were spirits that inhabited human bodies or primitive beings who only experienced the transit of instinct to the dawn of intelligence, through human forms...

In the pause that became natural, Saturnino, visibly moved, commented:

- Justice in ourselves! Error always accompanies the disrespectful of the law, as long as he does not self change to the accept truth and does not spontaneously submit himself to damage reparation. These unfortunate brothers believe that power is in their hands, stubbornly ignoring that the law that grants them the opportunity for such feats does not allow them the reckless use of impiety or the supreme humiliation, consciously forgetting the approach of their own moment, in a situation possibly much more painful...

He got silent, as the narrative amid ovations and scolding proceeded.

- After a few years of coexistence between her and me - continued the entity - I realized that a curious sadness plagued her. She felt overwhelmed by me and began to register my presence. Now, after finishing high school and starting at the University with a greater understanding of human problems, knowing her intimate drama, she decided to look for a renowned psychoanalyst.

- Submitted to several tests and specialized sessions, the psychoanalyst, which is docile to my suggestion - I want to clarify that by this time I had already dug into the techniques of suggestion and in the various hypnological processes that I frequently use to carry out my desires - and who totally ignores, in his intellectual arrogance, the realities of the spiritual side of life, using very fashionable expressions, inspired by me, suggested that the essential goal in life is the person to fulfill himself as he feels better, and that everything else are taboos that must be broken, for the sake of the happiness of each one...

- Pressing the specialist with skillful suggestion, I managed to get him to encourage her to continue her habitual actions, which was not difficult for me.

Fresh laughter erupted, accompanied by the most shocking insulting words of human misery. Much stimulated by the general consensus, the unhappy spirit continued:

- When I already assumed that I was the absolute owner of the situation, someone advised her to look for séances, as this could well be an obsession. That she looked for a certain preacher of Spiritism in this city, who proposed to help her with healing blesses and other resources that I don't know.

- What? cried the auditorium. - How come? And where is the justice? Spiritism is our Organization's greatest enemy. Down with the Spiritism! Let's react against their intrusion...

Again the hiss of cicadas imposed silence.

The narrator continued:

- Astonished, she started attending some séances and I suddenly felt unable to dominate her as I had done before. Knowing she had no resistance to what had already become a habit, I began to suggest her from a secure

distance. However, instead of receiving my impressions and obey, she began to pray as if she were blessed by strange forces. I then turned to Dr. Teofrastus who, very wise, gave her specialized assistance and managed to induce her to new misbehavior episodes, forcing her to fall back, which offered me the opportunity to bring her here today.

Saturnino, vigilant, elucidated:

- In any disobsession problem, the most important and difficult part belongs to the patient, who, after all, is the indebted one. He is responsible for the difficult procedure of insistence on good, persevering in duty and fleeing at any cost to the old cults of the sick "self", to the unhappy habits, through which he reconnects with his persecutors who, although momentarily removed, are not convinced of the need to set them free. Prayer, therefore, but also vigilance, as recommended by Jesus. Prayer offers the tonic of resistance, and vigilance the vigor of dignity. Weapons for any situation are the shield and armor of the Christian...

- My desire is to continue to dominate her - he continued haranguing - and, in this sense, our Chief proposed to submit her to a surgical intervention, an efficient process against which the spiritists could do nothing, in the sense of freeing her.

At a signal from Dr. Teofrastus, the Spirit became silent. The former magician of Rouen got up, assisted by two advisors, and examined the entity, whose imbalance and invigilance, regarding the cult of responsibilities, had led her to that painful situation.

While that was happening, Saturnino clarified:

- Let's not doubt about the Help from the Higher Spirits. Jesus is watching! The victim of herself, which our eyes

behold, is not at the mercy of such sinister tormentors and completely abandoned. Vigilant entities will come to her aid very soon. Spiritism has antidotes for all sorts of minds rooted in evil, as long as those who seek the sovereign and refreshing lymph of restored faith, wish to assume with themselves the commitments to persevere in superior duties, for personal benefit. Let us pray and trust!

We are going to implant - Dr. Teofrastus said in a tone of unforgettable indifference - of a small imprinted photoelectric cell of special material, in the patient's memory centers. Subtly operating the perispirit, we will make our voice to repeat the same order insistently: "You're going to go mad! Suicide yourself!". We are obliged to use the most advanced resources, as long as they help us to achieve our ends. This is one of the many processes that we can use in our tasks...

Frightened, we saw the cruel executioner operating in the cerebral region of the sleeping young man's perispirit, with several surgical instruments, and, although we could not get all the details, the silence in the room denoted the gravity of the moment. After about ten minutes, the surgery was concluded and the patient was removed.

How many questions boiled in my mind! The time, however, did not allow any clarifications. It was a significant moment in the history of our spiritual life and the stifling, negative environment suffocated us all. Dr. Teofrastus returned to the stand and a few more cases were treated. Soon after, the show ended.

The great crowd of entities began to disband. The loudspeakers declared that from that moment the Chief would grant interviews. The time had come.

- Let us keep serenity and follow our brother Glaucus - said, synthetically, Saturnino.
- The Benefactor came down from the galleries, accompanied by the group, and approached the central stage where Dr. Teofrastus was standing.

9 - Re-encounter with the past

Surrounded by strangely dressed acolytes, who acted as secretaries and selected cases for the Chief, he was also protected by fierce entities, in whose faces, furrowed by deep signs of intimate disturbance, hypnosis had produced states of hallucination and truculence. Incapable of any reasoning, these beings externalized the acuity of the animal that protects its master and attacks the less vigilant.

Among them stood out those who were victims of transformations in their perispirits, staying there possibly with the purpose of creating psychological conditioning of fear, in the less informed consultants.

Brother Glaucus, very serene, urged us to the silent prayer and the preservation of the spiritual state of balance, whatever events might happen, and kept us immediately behind the small groups that were interrogated by the acolytes.

Our group, united, waited, while the Priest, at a short distance, took attitudes and decisions, always using the fear to dominate and influence consultants. A cruel-looking Entity stood out from among the active members, approached our brother Glaucus and inquired him about the reasons for the interview, and who were the participants in the group.

The venerable Benefactor elucidated with simplicity that these were Spirits of the two planes of life, in need of hearing from Dr. Teofrastus about a serious problem of obsession in progress and for which he alone had the necessary resources. He added that he had been

nominated by Guilherme, the Dutch boy who was formerly a member of that association.

Revisiting us with an almost hallucinated look, inspecting us, as if trying to discover beyond words the real reasons for the interview, shaken by successive spasms of the face, he put us aside and continued with the task to which he was dedicated.

Only then was it possible for me to look at Dr. Teofrastus, considering the small distance that separated us. The cruel face, adorned with a sparse beard, oriental like, around thick lips in a rite of permanent wrath, the reddish and large eyes, something out of the orbits, menacing, protruding cheekbones, broad forehead and abundant hair, was the classic incarnation of the dread. As if he had guessed my discreet observation, he looked away from the crowd he was serving and fixed his eyes on mine, questioning me strongly and hard, making me look down, disturbed.

Brother Glaucus, who was watching the event, gently warned me:

- We are in a Lord's task. Every care is essential for the success of the project. Curiosity is now also disregard for our commitment. Let's be careful!

With the opportune observation, he called me, charitably, to recollection, to prayer.

Those at the front having been attended to, it was our turn. We stayed a little further back, while brother Glaucus, representing the team, humble and noble, spoke without preamble:

- Sir, here we are indicated by Guilherme, the Dutchman who recently said goodbye to this Organization, heading towards the body.

The magician raised his frowning brows and stared hard into the Benefactor's eyes, seeking to probe the depths of his spirit.

One of the minions approached and shared some remark. The timely, purposeful pause was aimed at creating a better reception for the silent listener, with a fierce expression.

Continuing, our leader explained:

- It so happens that we find ourselves in perfect identification with Guilherme, who has served you with dedication, seeking you on this opportunity to talk to you about Henriette, which we know is linked to your heart, since a long time...

- Henriette Marie de Beauharnais? - He inquired, almost struck by a strong ray of hatred.

- Yes, Sir, - Brother Glaucus confirmed, unperturbed.

The entity rose from his ridiculous throne and advanced furiously, as if to annihilate the informer, who remained serene, confident. Arriving at the Instructor's side, which revealed paleness in his marbled face, he stopped his pace and, raising the scepter simulacrum, struck the floor repeatedly, threatening him with a sullen voice, an attitude that imposed alarming silence in the Amphitheater, which still remained with some gibberish. All attention was focused on the two parliamentarians and the most unfortunate entities of the court approached in a menacing attitude, surrounding the Chief, painfully victimized by irascibility.

- And what do you want to inform me that perhaps I do not know? Do you not know who I am?

- He snarled, understandably disgusted.

- We do know, sir - continued the Messenger. - It just so happens, however, that considering the magnitude of the

matter, which we have come to discuss, we would be very grateful if we could be heard alone, without the onlookers... We are bearers of news that only to your authority should we trust...

After an expressive silence, he concluded:

- Henriette needs your help...

The Spirit, wounded by the unexpected surprise, uttered raw exclamations and cries, giving different orders, simultaneously, and holding our brother Glaucus violently, ordered hoarsely:

- Come with me!

The Benefactor did not put up any resistance and we followed him.

The other members of the group were surrounded by the Chief's henchmen and led to the back part of the Amphitheater, where he had gone with our Mentor.

The room of ample proportions was decorated in strong, somber tones with shockingly shimmering lights - that was the cabinet of the vigorous spirit of shadows, feared and detested.

Sitting in a chair placed in a prominent position, he ordered:

- I'm waiting for the information.

Imprinting noble inflection in his voice, without any affectation, the Instructor clarified:

- We are dedicated to helping the sick, in the name of Jesus, and...

- Jesus? This is my house - roiled the truculent Spirit. - Here, that name is cursed, detested. How do you encourage yourself to tell me that you are dedicated to helping the sick in front of the Head of the House of Justice?

He surged forward, fiery, foaming, as if he wished to destroy the one who faced him, yet feeling unable to do so.

- We do not wish to challenge the strength of the noble Doctor Teofrastus, whom we know, and whom we have learned to respect as an instrument of Life and Truth - the humble Messenger pointed out.

- It happens, however, that we could not betray the objectives of this interview, if we speak to the Commander of these sites, in the name of Truth itself, yes, but above all of Mercy and Love.

Lifting his lucid gaze, the Instructor, concentrated on Jesus and using all the potential of his magnetic and hypnological forces, faced the low vibrations externalized by the interlocutor, as if in that clash of forces the current of love had overcome the uncontrolled energies of hate and animosity, continuing the narration:

- Visiting spiritually disturbed people, imprisoned in the body, we recently identified Henriette, in a painful process of vampire behaviour, victimized by elements of this Organization, and for that reason...

- From this House? Am I hearing correctly? - He asked, interrupting, abruptly - Henriette, victim of our Organization? And what makes you think that I'm interested in anyone's life on Earth just because she is supposed to be Henriette-Marie de Beauharnais? Who informed you that I might have something to do with this character?

- Herself, - replied the Mentor calmly. -Assisting her with magnetic resources, we were able to make her remember the past, to provide her with some help, and while narrating her own drama, she evoked the immense love she dedicated to you, back in the 15th century, before a disastrous event...

Dr. Teofrastus, unexpectedly caught by the sure and indisputable information, jumped up again, and, apoplectic, held the narrator with steel hands, asking, out of control:

- Where is she? What happened to her? What has become of her life? Take me to her presence immediately. I want to find out what is happening to her.

- I cannot, my friend. It doesn't depend on me, it depends on you. This is the reason for the interview we are having here. We want to work out the means to reconcile the high goals that we all set ourselves, in order to regularize situations in disarray, whose work will result in the benefits we need.

- But I am one of the Evil Geniuses, and my measurements differ from yours, - he rumbled, gasping.

- I represent Justice and I hate Mercy. I awake every criminal conscience to the scoop of punishment. I never faced or used pity or compassion. I'm a victim of the Lamb and I hate Him...

So, there is no term of conciliation between us. I therefore feel obliged to excise your confession using my methods, which are certainly not unknown to you.

- Yes, we certainly know them, - nodded the Benefactor.

- It should, however, be considered that, before taking the attitude of looking for you at your place of dominance, we examined the various possibilities of victory and failure, concluding with the first hypothesis, considering that we are not here to request, but to offer on behalf of the Supreme Giver of Life, from Whom we shall not evade indefinitely.

You claim that you were a victim of the Lamb, and you know that the information does not match the facts. The Lamb's directives were never compatible with the processes of the Catholic Inquisition, as they are not in agreement with the methods of the God's Justice the procedures applied by your hands.

As for the threat of extracting the information you want from me, by methods incompatible with the purposes of this meeting, we conclude that it is unfeasible, since our presence informs you of the interest we have to offer clarifications without any struggle that generates an unhappy situation between us both .

- But I can retain your embassy's participants in my domain, in which I am the absolute master, - he said haughtily.

- I don't discuss the relative position of the Chief, - Brother Glaucus clarified. - We wish, however, to remind you that the power of which you speak comes all from Above, from God, since no one is the master of life but He.

As for being held in your hands, this would only come to pass if it were His will, and, being, we humbly submit ourselves, in view of being able to serve Him in any place and in any situation, however embarrassing it may seem to us. Tears misted our eyes. The Benefactor's plain and frank language, the firm and humble attitude, testified the very need to strive for the truth always, in the name of the Lord.

Dr. Teofrastus, overcome by the irrefutable logic of the visitor, concealed the anger that excited him and, although he continued to be arrogant, asked:

- What do you want from me, after all?

- Help me free Henriette.

- How could I do it?

If you would accompany us to the place of trials and pain in which she finds herself, defeated and gasping under an implacable revel, which tears her apart...

- Let's go on, then, without delay.

- We remind the noble Dr. Teofrastus that we will continue on a mission of mercy and that the methods with the

executioner that haunts her will be those in force in the laws of love, as taught by Jesus-Christ...

- Let's not waste time with useless discussion. Let's go forward!

Summoning two guards who were posted outside the compound, he confided some instructions. The rest of the interviews were suspended, and, making our way through the sufferers who were still in the room, we followed the old Magus towards the vehicles that were waiting for us at the door.

After approximately 15 minutes, we arrived at an old mansion, with a terrifying appearance due to the abandonment to which it was relegated, and entered through the immense entrance gate. The traffic of deplorable-looking deceased was very large. Incarnate in partial detachment from sleep, they were agitated, semi-crazy. Saturnino, who watched us more closely, me, Petitinga and the medium Moraes, informed us that we were meeting in a leprosy hospital, which housed more than 200 people with Hansen's disease.

Nauseous and strong odor fouled the air and dense clouds originated by vibrations charged with revolt and despair offered the aspect of the unhappy regions of the Lower Spirit World, where many are re-educating through suffering.

Brother Saturnino, interested in clarifying us, explained:

- Suffering, in whatever form, is a blessing. However, in order for those who experience it to their benefit, it is essential to be accompanied by resignation, humility, and the appraisal of one's own pain.

It is not enough, therefore, to suffer, but rather to suffer properly, freeing oneself from the root causes of affliction. It

is very common to find man experiencing the imposition of ransom, under clouds of anger and despair, with which, thanks to rebellion and unjustifiable complaints, the burden of debt increases.

For this reason, there are places for re-education Beyond of the flesh, as well as within the carnal walls: regions where the cronies from the various crime departments gather, to rescue in an atmosphere of affinity, the disasters committed against the Sovereign Law and Justice.

And to finish the clarifications, he concluded:

- In this House, as in other similar ones, are those who affronted the body, disrespecting the sources of life; those who crushed other lives while holding the reins of power in their hands; those who have closed ears and eyes to the clamor of the hungry and maddened of pain crowds; hands that lifted the whip and tore apart the others; hearts that were stoned in indifference, while enjoying the liquor of fortune, of lying nobility, of external beauty while incarnate; the haters, the proud, some inveterate suicides, in constant temptation to escape from the burden again...

In carnal purgatory, they can transit to the Regions of Light or the Abysses of Darkness, depending on the free choice available to those who expunge with resignation or with revolt...

Silencing, we approached an infected room, after passing through a long corridor in which two rows of filthy cells housed the disfigured bodies of deeply unhappy women, decayed by the destructive disease.

Dr. Teofrastus did not hide his revolt, his almost unbridled despair. Brother Glaucus entered one of the last rooms at the end of the immense wing, and, following him, we encountered a distressing scene. Three leprosy women where asleep, assisted by a small gang of merciless

obsessors who dominated them. In vigil, they kept on guard, inveighing and tormenting the spirits of the sick, half-disconnected from their physical bodies and almost maddened with anguish, in the face of the continual aggression of the pursuers.

Dr. Teofrastus' guards stayed in the corridor, at the cell's entrance door, in an attitude of surveillance. A young woman less than 20 years old, in whose body the disease had not yet produced the signs of its presence, very thin and fainted over a dirty cot, was the reason for the visit.

Very calmly, the brother Glaucus explained, addressing the Magus of Rouen:

- Here's Henriette. Take care and pity her tormentor. We will attend him. But, please, avoid hatred.

The assassin, who had pleasure in the martyrdom of the crowds, contemplating the fainted young woman, bathed in algid sweat and defeated by annihilating vampirism, screamed, ravaged, blaspheming, and advanced towards her obsessor, that was there in an adversary's position, what was kindly controlled by the Instructor.

Looking at Saturnino, the friendly Mentor conveyed a silent request and the charity worker, raising his voice, exhorted divine protection in a heartfelt prayer with which he sensitized us all.

Dr. Teofrastus, insensitive to higher vibrations for a long time, remained invaded by his usual feelings, which did not prevent Saturnino from approaching the young woman and applying longitudinal healing blesses to her fainting body, awakening her, after which he freed her spirit from the mind of the relentless obsessor.

The girl woke up unexpectedly in the body, her eyes dazed, as if returning from a nightmare, only to fall asleep again, after a few minutes of reorganization of her thoughts.

Touched by the shadowy landscape of the small enclosure, Saturnino attended to the other inmates, exhorting the withdrawal of their disembodied adversaries, who left the enclosure noisy, saying obscene words, insensitive. The girl's pursuer, however, was kept there in hypnotic sleep, while our brother Glaucus produced the patient's astral projection and her immediate return to lucidity.

The girl glanced around the room, and when she saw the figure of Dr. Teofrastus, she was stricken with shock, wanting to escape. Watching her affectionately, the Instructor vitalized her with calming fluids and suggested Dr Teofrastus to come closer. The former victim of the Inquisition stepped forward, visibly moved, and unable to subdue his fevered soul, he cried out:

- Henriette, Henriette, what did they do to you? Why did you leave me?

Convulsive crying broke out, unhinged, from the executioner of so many souls.

Although the young woman's name was Ana Maria, she seemed to register his voice in the depths of her being and suddenly awakened, thanks to the vigorous energies that the Instructor applied over her spiritual memory and she also responded in tears:

- Who is calling me? What do you want from me?

As Ana Maria awakened to the past, her spiritual form registered the signs of the tragedies that befell her through time, presenting herself considerably changed, aged, with the marks of discarnation and the characteristics of the old personality...

- Is she my Henriette-Marie? - roared the Magus. It can't be her, so beautiful and pure! The shadow of a woman must be some vixen to confuse me.

The painful interrogation resounded in the air, when the unfortunate entity replied:

- And who are you? Why do you offend me?

- I, if you are Henriette-Marie, I am the one who has always loved you. I am Teofrastus, whom the inquisitorial fire did not consume, nor could put to death the love I always had for you.

Evoking, through the anxiety of words, the love of the past and the discarnation imposed by the ignorance practiced by Church in the past, the Head of the evil Organization was shaken by violent and convulsive weeping, in which the floodgates of the soul, long closed, seemed to explode in a burst, giving way to the contained flow, in a voluminous stream.

Awakening, very slowly, Ana Maria presented herself sadly naked by the reality of past acts, resembling a ghost of pain in which all afflictions were ruined at once. The perispirit, crudely marked by infected wounds that denoted the attacks suffered over the course of centuries, without the hands of love or redemption having managed to work over her cells reorganization, or to modify the structure of her vibratory tone, which made her very unhappy, caused compassion .

The despairing lover, forgetful of himself, contemplated those transformations taking place before our eyes - he who was used to far more horrifying scenes, in which he was a deft manipulator of the forces that lie unconscious in the innermost departments of the human spirit - without hiding the amazement that possessed him.

The youthful form presented by the girl persecuted in spirit, took an anguished expression, and, as if she had been awakened in the centers of her most intimate and painful memories, she exploded:

- Oh, Merciful God, have mercy on me! Why do I suffer so much, my Father? Pity, pity!

She showed a look of unforgettable suffering, and, looking at us, asked:

- Who are you, demons that persecute me relentlessly, or angels that come to save me? Pity, pity! I can't stand suffering anymore. Teofrastus, my friend, why did death so cruelly separate us? Where are you and why have you forgotten me?

I rushed back to the world of the dead, so long ago, looking for you, and because I died I could never find you...

The tone of regret and self-recrimination hurt our sensibilities.

Brother Saturnino, always active, urged us to intercessory prayer, in a mute attitude of compassion. Slowly the dense shadows of the small redoubt began to dissolve, as if a slow and gentle dawn dyed with its light the darkness that the unharmed minds had gathered there over time...

The Instructor, using the general consternation and sudden psychic anesthesia that possessed Dr. Teofrastus, enveloped the suffering Entity in his balsamic fluids and embraced her, affectionately, like a compassionate parent, in a holy attitude of assistance.

Although Henriette-Marie wanted to free herself from his embrace, to run wild, the force of love ended up overcoming her resistance and, inhaling the energies that now saturated the environment, she calmed down, her gaze still denoting the conflicting inner emotions of passions turmoil.

It was Dr. Teofrastus' turn, then. Overcoming the stupor that immobilized him, blasphemous and irate, he began to threaten:

- Be still, beloved! We will take our revenge at length. My club of hatred will fall on those who are still responsible for our misfortune. I have connections with the infernal avengers, and we will find ways to reach all those who have irrevocably disgraced us. I will release you from the burden of the hated body, so that you come to reign in my domains, by my side. The centuries of solitude and hatred that burned me incessantly will now be satiated, in the acid of revenge, and we will accompany our executioners to dilute themselves till the destruction of the form of their spiritual bodies, submitted to my relentless "settling of accounts". We'll start right away with that infamous one that outrages and consumes you here. I will take him to my stronghold and punish him, harassing him until he returns to the state of an unconscious beast...

The Instructor, confidently, interdicted the magician's words in disturbance, clarifying, calmly:

- Here we come on a mission of mercy and love. You were asked to help. The help that needs impiety is a scourge of madness. The defense that accuses becomes cruelty. Only unrestricted and total forgiveness achieves the supreme crown of peace. Who are we to talk about revenge? We are all under strict Laws from which we cannot run away. Hate kindles the spark of destruction that only ceases in the presence of victorious and strong love. Let us not believe that we are in the hands of misfortune, moving from a horror joust to another criminal duel, being born and reborn in a circle of inferior lives, suffocated by the miasmas of despair and criminality.

There is no reason to let madness possess reason and crush it, and let the feeling be dominated by the sensations of the beast that still resides in all of us, waiting for the moment to reveal itself relentlessly.

- But I am Dr. Teofrastus - he interrupted, impetuous and lurid with anger, roaring thunderously.

- Yes, you are our brother who is now experiencing the pain, the same one that you delighted in inflicting - retorted the Mentor.

- This is one of the moments in which the so-called "return shock" performs its task.

- You do not ignore, through the knowledge of the "laws of force", in Physics, that resistance is directly related to the movement produced by the impulse given to the thrown object. Every action, for this very reason, produces reactions that succeed and advance, clashing with the laws of Divine Wisdom and then returning to the one who produces them. Violence, therefore, only achieves destruction, and as nothing is annihilated, the harvest of hatred is always acid and bitter rain.

- No, I can't stand to see her in this state - he interjected, congested.

- Am I not entitled to this woman that life has denied me from the first moments? I who command countless minds, with a simple gesture, my servants who are out there have the means to attract a true legion of those who wish to serve me, and we will provoke a pandemonium, dominating you and those, snatching the one I desire, so that she may remain with me... I know how to use the resources that produce the rupture of the bonds that bind the spirit to the body. In this sense, my knowledge surpasses Yours.

- I don't doubt it - the Spiritual Benefactor replied serenely. - However, I consider the unnecessary of violence, when

we have other resources for peace, which the Lord Jesus offers us and which we can now safely apply.

- Don't talk to me again about that Crucified One - he snapped with obvious sarcasm.

- He didn't even save himself; however, he left a trail of blood and ailments through which the hideous memory of his Cross passed...

- You are wrong! - refuted the Messenger. - Your suffering at the stake was unfair only apparently. You well know that your life did not originate there. Walker of eternity, how many existences were buried in the ashes of the past? It is quite true that we do not justify the criminal rage, which during the Middle Ages took over history. However, even today, what are you doing? How are your hands? You speak of justice and cry out in distress. What right do you have to carry it out? Was this not the error of the inquisitors of the past, into whose plot you fell? You suffered, yes, a nefarious atrocity, but not undue justice. If you were humble and if you welcomed love, you would have set yourself free and today you would be completely free. However, you converted the opportunity into a burden of horror and, maddened, you believed in the power of the force, always transitory, because only the force of love is perennial, which you still disdain. The Master himself, even persecuted and condemned, taught forgiveness instead of retaliation, compassion in the face of the offender, mercy in relation to the rebel and charity in every circumstance... And he offered himself, He who is the Exalted Solar King, director of our destinations. Recognize your own weakness and stop, in order to listen the information that you still ignore. You haven't heard Henriette-Marie yet...

Brother Glaucus' happy and timely concepts, and the deft way in which he had turned the subject to the sufferer's problems, had the desired effect on the stunned avenger.

- Tell us - he hurried, almost pleadingly, - tell us what happened to you.

- I looked for you so much, when the flames stopped burning my meat tied to the wood in the Mercado Velho square, in Ruão. The hatred that consumed me did not allow me, however, the serenity of locating you. I was attracted by the companions of my disgrace and joined the ranks of the avengers.

Henriette-Marie, who made an understandable effort to keep up with all the events of the commitments that were taking place at that moment, searching her mind in a broken, breathless voice, asked:

- Oh, you are, then, the love that they robbed from me, later robbing me of myself? See what has become of me! Behold me! It is unfortunately impossible to start over. I got lost in the maelstrom of suicide that still makes my insides twist, with no opportunity to repair the gesture, ever. I'm doomed to Hell.

- But there is no Hell - replied the speaker.

- The demons are us and one of the many existing hells, I govern it.

Calm down and go on!

The unhappy entity, moved and sore, continued:

- I have begged God, even in my body, to grant me peace, and I didn't know, in the moments when I find myself recluse in these flesh, that my peace would come from finding you and feeling you by my side again. Help me, if you love me, to get out of the stormy labyrinth in which I have been living. Only your love will give me relief.

- Help me Teo! You don't know how much I've been crying. My tears turned to molten steel that trickled from my lacerated eyes, endlessly bruising my face...

Hearing her, Dr. Teofrastus approached and, on his knees, overcome by a desperate emotion, wounded like a cornered animal, he told her:

- What will I not do for you, I, who, since I lost you, have become a crackling flame that does not consume itself in the maelstrom of despair itself! Here I am. Don't suffer anymore: be patient!

Henriette-Marie looked at him then, with a look of supreme anguish, through which large tears rolled incessantly. Attended by the beneficial fluids of brother Glaucus, whose chest looked like a shining star in changing and diaphanous lights, which enveloped the suffering one, she who was panting as if wishing to take advantage of the moment that was unique to her, to pour the gall held in her heart, explained:

- So many centuries have passed and it seems to me that everything happened just yesterday... When they informed me that you had been condemned by the Inquisition to the bread of pain and the water of agony, I understood that you would pass to the infamous Justice that ruled, arbitrarily, walking to the campfire. I tried to see you, but I never managed to. I couldn't tell you about the love that raged in my soul and the dreams of good fortune that I had cherished to enjoy at your side. When your torture in the public square and your death were announced to me, I took refuge in the shadows of the Convent, seeking to forget and abandon everything.

- The imagination of your torments, my beloved, tormented me, robbing me of my peace for a long time, and driving me to madness in a long-term process. But I didn't run away from the cruel fate, which relentlessly pursued us. You do not know, perhaps, that the infamous one who presided over the process in which you were involved did so by felony... I only found out later.

- He himself told me at the confessional, when he wanted to steal my honor and take possession of me, that I had seemed to him an easy prey to the whims of a wanton man, making me a servant of his passions. Knowing of our love - as I had told him through a previous ear confession - he temporarily mastered the passion, and without knowing it, I myself provided him with the accusation bases, when I narrated to him the incursions you made into the realm of the dead and the practices to that you were dedicated. I asked the nefarious traitor for advice... And he did everything to get you out of my way, believing, wolf that he was, in the possibility of devouring the sheep...

A deep sigh escaped her lips, as if all her senses, tense for a long time, relaxed now, were ripping apart. Eager to be freed from the horrible memories, she continued:

- Believing in the spurious faith that he taught and claimed to live, I listened to all his justifications, letting me believe that, despite losing your life, you would enter the Kingdom of God, thanks to the intervention of the liturgical acts "post-mortem", which he was ready to celebrate in your soul's intention. The sad autumn of tragedy had not passed and he told me of his furious passion for me, telling me that I was the person responsible for all the misfortune that had led him to murder you in the name of faith and religion... The deaf hatred that seized me was superior to anything you can imagine. Investing in the habits of the Order to which I had withdrawn, I made him believe that I would submit to his whims and, when visited by his infamous person, I served him wine to which I had added violent poison. After ingestion, I noticed the symptoms that were starting to strike the viper. Confident of his destruction, I told him then, as he writhed in pain, my contempt and my horror. Overcome by madness, I released, right there, a high dose of the poisoned wine and I succumbed, immediately, without ever dying...

- Damn me. I found him soon, waiting for me...
- What has happened to me since then, I cannot report. There are successions of nights when I travel to hell a thousand times and return, sometimes defeated by satanic forces, among which he stands out, sometimes possessed by the vermin that overcomes me to oblivion, to start all over again, incessantly, painfully...

- Now, my beloved, now I feel you on your avenging round and I see you devouring me from the inside - I hate you without remorse - while the disease destroys me on the outside. Meeting you, however, everything seems so different to me, that I would forget the vile criminal who destroyed us both, and I would even forgive him, if you did not depart from me.

Hear me,

- I listen to you and I will provide in order you do not suffer any more and to bring you immediately back where I live. I will not leave you and I will watch over your door until the moment when our happiness will soon come, the last obstacles that separate us have been overcome - those fragile bonds of flesh and blood.

Although overcome by the narration, foaming with hatred and furious, Dr. Teofrastus already denoted the signs of the miracle of love. The voice filled with indefinable suffering, with which Henriette-Marie related the complex drama in which she found herself involved, left the executioner of many with the immense desire to alleviate her long and endless pain, endured for so many decades through the passage of time...

- Henriette-Marie - said the Wizard of Rouen - although I did not know all your suffering, as a relief, I want you to know that those who have disgraced us have experienced the whip of justice in my hands. I made myself king of domains

where horror prevails over piety and where revenge is the law of all times... Wounded, I returned to the places of our unhappiness and looked for you. I couldn't find you. I didn't know that you fled by the cruelest path: that of suicide, in the course of which I have no means of interfering, since the suicide is faced with other constructions of justice. My hand reached the Bishop of... and his other minions, but far, however, I was supposed to assume that your confessor was the cause of everything, the morbid criminal who disguised himself with the sandals of humility to hide the criminal who he always was. We will look for him, however. You'll tell me where he is and we'll both do our justice.

At that moment, brother Glaucus, interfering in the dialogue of the two Spirits who were reunited after such a long separation, explained:

- Do not forget that only love can solve the problem of hate. You come dragging yourself along the path of time, descending to the lower animality, consumed by despair. When will you stop? The fall has no lower plateau: one can always go lower... Also the plateau of redemption: one can always ascend towards Life until immortal glorification. Forget those who macerated you and consider the opportunity of love that you now face. It is true that the links of the body separate you. For those who love, however, there is no truly separation.

Intervening, Dr. Teofrastus lashed out:

- There is no way to accept impositions of love. For our happiness only the destruction of enemies...

- You are wrong! - replied the Instructor. - There is no destruction or annihilation of lives or spirits. Any attempt in this direction will only lengthen your martyrdom indefinitely and will separate you both. And your mad assumption, about Ana Maria's discarnation, is nothing but a naive belief, which you cherish without careful and logical

examination. We are not the architects of Life. So, therefore, we do not have the right nor can we interfere in its course, which obeys the superior planning that escapes you...

- Hear me: the executioner whom you hate is also your victim. Unhappy, he waits for an opportunity to forgiveness, to also forgive. The incessantly sucked gall despairs him, and, overcome by his own insanity, he has long since lost the faculty of discernment. A slave to hate, he is a victim of his own, having made himself a gear of sorrow due to his own free will. To hurt him more is ending madness. He no longer suffers; he lost the faculty of experiencing pain. He obeys the mechanical impulses of the time-consuming conditioning he has joined. To help him is to help you; to help him with piety means to set you free.

Although he was ready for a verbal duel, Dr. Teofrastus denoted fatigue, and his reunion with Henriette-Marie had somehow managed to hurt him, giving him new ideas about the Divine Laws.

Brother Glaucus, at that moment, adorned with lights like a venerable figure resurrected in the dawn of immortality, taking the two beings as if the father of both had been, said:
- We will meet other times. Perspectives for tomorrow open up to us. Now a momentary separation is imposed on us. Ana Maria must resume the duties of compensation to which she is bound, and you, my friend, need to think. Time will be your adviser. Let us say goodbye, and return our dear friend to her human commitments, which we cannot forbid or modify.

Dr. Teofrastus tried to react, to insist. But before the Benefactor, whose gaze gently penetrated him, the

tormented judge and avenger lowered his eyes and fell silent.

Healing blesses were applied on Ana Maria's obsessor, who was next door, and his removal was arranged.

Dr. Teofrastus said goodbye, having been informed beforehand of the possibility of a new meeting on a previously scheduled day, when we would return to the Lazaretto. We returned to the vehicle that was waiting for us at the door of the house and got back to the Temple of prayers, where, after a moved prayer we were taken home. A dawn in pink and blue tones defeated the shadowy Nature, heralding the new day.

10 - The redemptive programming

During the usual tasks, through which contacts were maintained with the Discarnate Benefactors, in the special weekly sessions, we received clarifications and information, through which the brothers Saturnino and Ambrósio gave us detailed elucidations about the events that were taking place in the Spiritual Sphere, related to the blessed labors in which we participated, despite our condition of incarnate spirits.

That was how we were informed about the details of the fraternal operation with Dr. Teofrastus and Henriette-Marie, as well as the preceding facts. Obviously, when we returned to the somatic body, the memories of spiritual achievements almost completely disappeared, leaving the evocations as impressions that manifested themselves through dreams, sometimes as painful nightmares, sometimes as dreams of elevated communion with the Higher Spheres of Life. In this regard, the Instructors were in charge of activating or curbing our memory centers, so that our human journey could take place as normally as possible, without problems that would disturb us in the activities of servants of Men's Community.

The detailed memories would place us between the two worlds, allowing us to ignore the realities of the physical side, providing us with a shift in our attention, which would turn to the experiences and realities of the spiritual sphere. Since Mariana's disobsession treatment had started, we received a warning to maintain psychic links with the Superior Spirituality, in order to beware of the snares of less happy Spirits who, surprised by the incursions that would occur in their domains, would be invited to aggression to us

by all possible means, in an attempt to block the blessed labor now in execution.

Considering the high responsibilities that concerned us, we sought to live up to the Mentors' expectations, striving to offer at least the share of prayer, optimistic thinking and a spirit of self-sacrifice, dedicating ourselves to the spiritual mission with a high dose of enthusiasm and faith.

On the first occasion, after the interview with the former Ruão magician, the Benefactor Saturnino elucidated, through the psychophony of the medium Moraes, that we would meet again, after the night's work was completed, when Brother Glaucus would lead the terrible obsessor, now in a meditation phase, to an interview in our House, in a meeting that was destined to define the future directions of his life. It urged us to exercise and keep mentally fraternal piety, an essential manifestation of legitimate charity, which we should take on in order to actively cooperate.

On returning home, the expectation of the disobsession reunion disturbed me, making it difficult for me to rest. Praying, however, and feeling of the presence of the Elder Brothers of the Spiritual World, recomposed my the mental landscape and a mild torpor invaded me, facilitating for the vigilant Entities my astral projection and my consequent conduction to the Headquarters of our House of Prayer and Love. When we arrived there, the other members that participated in the rescue tasks were already there.

Saturnino, always calm and kind, translated into a heartfelt prayer the longings of all present and asked Jesus to be the Sublime Visitor and Conductor of the rescue works, that aimed to apply the charity of enlightening consciences

clouded by pride and selfishness - these two implacable enemies of the human spirit!

The environment, as the Benefactor prayed, got saturated with a discreet perfume, like a very light lavender carried by a gentle breeze - Petals of diaphanous light began to fall, abundant, and faded when touching the bystanders or the various furniture and objects. Very penetrating vibrations permeated us all - And without our noticing it, emotions broke the dikes of vision and flowed in copious tears, in the retreat in which we found ourselves.

Turning to our brother Petitinga, Saturnino asked:

- Read, my brother, the "Book of Life".

The venerable friend approached the table from the disobsession room and took a small book, iridescent with threads of light, in which we saw the highlighted letters in silvery blue tones: New Testament.

Opening it apparently in a random page, overwhelmed by the superior emotionality of the hour, José Petitinga read the notes of the apostle Marcos, in Chapter 9, verses 17 to 29:

"Master, I have brought you my son, who is possessed of a mute Spirit, and this one, wherever he catches him, cuts him to the ground: he foams, gnashes his teeth and fades away. I begged your disciples to heal him and they could not.

"Jesus said to them: "Oh, unbelieving generation! how long will I be with you? How long will I suffer? Bring him to me". So they brought him to Jesus. When he saw Jesus, the spirit immediately convulsed the young man; he fell to the ground and writhed, foaming. Jesus asked his father: - "How long has this happened?" He replied: - "Since his childhood; and has often cast him both into fire and water, to destroy him; but if you can do anything, have pity on us

and help us". Jesus said to him: "If you can! everything is possible to the one who believes". Immediately the boy's father exclaimed: "I believe! help my unbelief". Jesus, seeing a crowd pour in, rebuked the unclean Spirit, saying to him, "Dumb and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him, and enter him no more." Screaming and shaking a lot, he left; the boy was left as dead, so that most of the people said, "He is dead." "But Jesus, taking him by the hand, lifted him up, and he stood up. After he entered the house, his disciples asked him privately: -"How could we not cast him out? He replied: - "This species of spirits can only come out by the force of prayer".

Closing the delicate repository of "the sayings of the Lord", and, inspired and moved, José Petitinga, after a slight pause, made comments leaked in the most excellent spiritist conceptualization, reliving the Master's deeds, at that moment in which we should, blessed by the mercy of the Rabbi, to summon to peace and repentance a Spirit that, only "by the power of prayer", could change.

The apostle of the Spiritist message, in the lands of the state of Bahia, got silent, when brother Glaucus entered the room, accompanied by Dr. Teofrastus and two of his guardians who, with the permission of the Instructors, stayed outside the room by the door.

The visiting Entity's face was veiled by a singular melancholy. The eyes that used to be bright, translating a strange ferocity, were dull, and, as if bearing an invisible burden, he walked tardily, with characteristics very different from those he had exhibited until a few days ago.

Treated with affection and respect by the venerable Benefactor he was invited to sit among us as special guest.

Brother Glaucus, taking the initiative, spoke briefly:

- Here we try to continue the examination of the problems that concern Henriette-Marie and her persecutor, who is now hidden in the precinct of Love, under the guard of devoted servants of Good. We do not ignore that brother Teofrastus was faced by a painful surprise as the result of the misapplication of time, starting to experience since then the consequences of the spontaneously taken attitudes. Knowing that he was linked by deep ties of affection to the sufferer, who has not been able to enjoy his company lately, we thought it would be a good idea to take him to where she was, in order to create plans for the future and to stop, finally, with the machinations of criminality that are happening until now.

- But for the moment - replied the avenger, visibly disturbed - I will not be able to acquiesce to any commitments that aim to distance me from the walls of my field of action. I am linked to a powerful Organization, and although in a position of command I am, in turn, commanded.

- We insist on elucidating - replied, confident and calm, the Benefactor - that there is only one Leader: Jesus, the Sublime King of our lives, to Whom we owe the opportune gifts of current evolution and progress, in our new condition of travelers searching for light. Surrendering us to his gracious command, no evil force will have the means to reach us, because no shadow, however dense, will succeed in supplanting the most insignificant light, subduing it...

- We are, however - he replied, somewhat undecided - twelve Dominating Minds, who are subjected to a team of ten Magistrates who inhabit Infernal Regions, where the slightest deviations from Justice receive long punishments. We constitute the group of Twelve... In the application of our code, we select criminals who reach, by our hands, the first corrections, after which they are taken to their own prisons, in the caves, where they are building the constructions of the City of Flagellation... We are connected

through a specialized mental process and are often invited, in turn, to accountability, in detailed verbal reports that are inspected by competent technicians and sensitive devices. Furthermore, my own reasons prevent me from abandoning everything, to let myself be dragged along by morbid sentimentality, denying the happiness in which I enjoy myself, obviously without knowing what is expected from me. Everything is very easy for me: it will be enough for me to drag Henriette-Marie from the carnal dungeon and keep her with me...

- And you forget my friend - explained the brother Glaucus - that the decease of our sister, by obsessive constriction, she will escape from your hands, because her departure has been hastened, without her being responsible for it? Do you exactly ignore the "fluid laws" and the "tuning" processes? Do you forget that every victim rises above his tormentors? Furthermore, let us consider that we cannot despise the Lord's option: to isolate her from your interference by processes that escape our sagacity, but that belong to wisdom.

Yes, I don't ignore it - he nodded - but the situation that presents itself to me is serious... I love her, I've always loved her. In the impossibility of possessing her, how to deprive myself of her love?

- Leaving you to be possessed - replied, mildly, the Benefactor. Love is a concession that manifests itself with a thousand faces. Not being able to be her husband, you will manage to be the loved one, in the mother's womb, in the condition of child of the soul and of the heart. You will enjoy the tenderness of her hands and suck the vital milk from her breast. You will be in the heat of her devotion and your eyes will linger immersed in the luminosity of the eyes you love. You will exchange the great night of solitude for the long noon of coexistence. You will transfuse every feeling of

bitterness into an expression of dependence and faith. You will pour out the vase of hatred, which will become fertilizer for production, in the soil of understanding and affection. For a decade of distance you will receive an endless time of presence and of undying constancy.

- And the leprosy? - he argued.

- The leprosy with which she seems to be covered - explained the Spiritual Friend - is a simulacrum disease, produced by the constant discharges of her discarnate persecutor. You are not ignorant, friend Theofrastus, what the fluidic forces unleashed under the impact of hatred and the absorption of harmful energies in a long obsessive process achieve. With her mind consumed by the disturbance that she has been imposing herself, through constant transgressions of the Laws of Justice, our sister got synchronized with her executioner and, softened by the hypnotic vibrations of her antagonist, began to experience the false impressions of the illness of Hansen - according to her enemy's wish - being thrown into the hospital prison in which she lives, in almost total abandonment, so that the revenge be crowned with the final resolution, which the assassin awaits: the suicide.

- We are, in fact, informed that such a plan had been worked out by yourself, who attended to the consultation with Henriette's executioner, in a show at the Amphitheater, after hearing him, on a previous occasion, years ago...

- What? - Shouted the unfortunate.

- So, it was me, the hound who offered to the hunter the clue to the victim's destruction?

- Yes, my friend - said the helpful Mentor.

- Therefore, only the Divine Justice is responsible for the cases of justice. Jesus said: "You judge according to the flesh (or appearance), I judge no one", because He knows

our yesterday and the prospects of our tomorrow. Every unconscious aggressor falls into the traps of aggression today or later.

And giving a new intonation to the voice, which maintained his usual serenity, but which appeared to us with expressions of energy, Brother Glaucus added:

- Under the loving assistance of specialized healing blessers from our sphere, and with the treatment reallocation of her persecutor, Ana Maria will recover psychic and organic strength very quickly. The illness will regress in a miraculous way and she will get a little relief and hope through the friendly arm of someone who is also linked to her, extending the nuptial alliance towards her. You will and your companion will immerse, soon after, in the long way to go through the carnal experience, where everything starts again, redoes and regularizes.

- And my debts - he asked - how will they be charged to me? I cannot ignore the extent of my actions and I know the consequences they must entail.

- Our mistakes - affirmed brother Glaucus - today or later come back to us in through the necessary reparation.

Postponing the readjustment also means increasing the burdens that time will add to them, imposing on us a higher dose of sacrifice. Furthermore, it is not our presumption to anticipate the future. Surrendered to the Lord, the Lord will take care of us, opening for us the deposits of His love and enriching us with His multiple blessings. For Him there is neither persecutor nor persecuted, but sick Spirits in different states, walking along different paths towards the Infinite Good. We do not ignore that evil is only the absence of good and that when it arrives, it fades, because there is only one force: that of triumphant Love!

Those concepts penetrated all of us, especially the Amphitheater leader, who was increasingly saddened, more unhappy, not hiding the suffering that freed him from himself, who was a slave to passions for centuries.

Getting up, without the pride of before, Dr. Teofrastus rushed in: - But this is a Spiritist House! I am one of the Minds in charge of fighting Christian venom, which insists on reappearing in new clothes.

We hate these adventurers of the body, who dare to invade our domains, which only belong to the dead.

- You are mistaken, my friend - replied our brother Glaucus friendly.

- There are no dead, but alive. Incarnate or discarnate, we are all immortal Spirits, transiting in one or another vibration, marching, however, towards immortality. Christianity does not insist on appearing or reappearing: it has never disappeared, despite the interpolations and disrespects it has suffered throughout the centuries. Reflecting the thought of Christ, it is men's hope and the bread of our lives. Fighting it is poisoning yourself; to pursue it means to expand its horizons that are lost at the borders of the Solar System.

Vain folly of ignorance to fight against knowledge and folly to invest against wisdom... Jesus lives and wins, my friend. It's all useless and you know it.

- I don't know - he replied, already shaken - but I feel it. He chases me relentlessly. He won't let me rest; he tortures me in every one I torture; he despairs me in all those over whom I unleash my rage. What has He against me?

- Or what do you have against Him? - replied the Benefactor - Jesus is inexhaustible love: he does not persecute: he loves; no torture: renews; do not despair: feed! But you my friend took the position of His adversary

and suffers the contingencies of hallucination and procrastination of the moment of surrendering to Him in total self-giving.

- Then, don't be afraid anymore. True courage is also manifested when the being recognizes what he is and what he has, retracing the path he wants to follow, gathering strength to refresh his spirit, and, like a child, to learn love from its first lessons.

- I'm afraid, I'm compelled to confess.

- Fear descends from the guilty conscience.

- I have been the expression of strength and violence and I have learned not to trust.

- Jesus, however, is the expression of love and his non-violence offers the confidence that magnifies those who follow Him in the extension of devotion.

- I fear, because I believe... And believing, I suffer. In all the fighting, even hating, I never banished Him from my mind.

- Nor could you. Hate is the love that has gone mad...

- In the early days of the current century, I was summoned to leave France to come here to operate, in view of the transformation that was taking place in this country, due to the revival of Christian thought, dampened everywhere and revived here by contact with our sphere of life. Our group should be in charge of besieging mediumship and the new crusaders of Christianity, setting up a court of punishment and bringing them to our precincts, during their astral projections while asleep, so that the visions of our scenarios and our diverse operations could infuse them fear or seduction, leaving in their memories the seeds of desire, in the cult of sex, of ambition, in the cult of money, of arrogance or in the cult of vanity.

- In several Spiritist sessions, our emissaries have sought to penetrate, with the objective of sowing discord there, multiplying suspicions, radiating bitterness and spreading backbiting... And when circumstances allow, we maintain

commerce by subtle or violent incorporation, according to the taste of the levity of the members of the Hive... Without a doubt, we have obtained a good harvest, especially in the field of moral aggressions of various kinds, in which the falsely good and the apparently honest offer a favorable terrain for our seedlings, which soon thrive exuberantly, multiplying themselves easily. It is evident that our access is not made in all areas, because, alerted, many remain in an attitude of vigilance, preventing us from interfering. In addition, the followers of the Lamb manage to disperse our agents, using very efficient processes. How can I wrap myself in such a House? How will I release myself from commitments to those I find myself bound to?

- We listened carefully to you - replied the Benefactor, lucid and clear.

- Although we were not taken by surprise at your report, because we knew your activities, we clarify you that this House has defenses built on many decades of holy achievements, deserving affectionate assistance from the Divine Plan. Protected from the aggressor forces, it is a coat and accommodation open to those who suffer, under the direction of Christ. There is no reason to consider commitments other than to the Truth. The others cannot be called compromises, but conspiracies of ignorance, devoid of any value, for the unfortunate purposes they have.

- Our destination, my friend, is the Truth. As Jesus is the Way, let us no longer recalcitrate.

We were all immersed in the most moving concentration. The verbal duel between imposture and convincing truth clarified our minds, broadening our perceptions around the victory of high purposes and superior designs. At an almost imperceptible signal, brother Saturnino had left the precinct beforehand, following the guidance of the Spiritual Benefactor.

At that moment when the silence had become natural and when the Entity was meditating, overcome by an understandable restlessness of the fevered spirit, the Guide Friend returned, bringing, asleep, like a child wrapped in paternal affection, Ana Maria, who was lovingly placed on the white bed, reserved and empty in the room, since the beginning of the interview.

Seeing her, suddenly, Dr. Teofrastus was seized with anguished anticipation.

The vigilant Benefactor soothed him with a gentle gesture, after which he approached the sleeping girl and, touching her temples, awakened her in a friendly and comforting voice.

The leper circled her gaze around her, and, duly soothed by the Instructor, recognized Dr. Teofrastus. Her eyes took on a special glow, she stretched her arms and, in the face of the Mentor's acquiescence, the former Magus held her close, with immense tenderness, enveloping her in waves of deep affection.

- How long I've waited for this moment! - alluded the former avenger.

- So do I, so do I! - the sufferer replied, in tears.

- Forgive me, Henriette...

- Forgive you? Our aching love is greater than anything and in itself cancels out all old afflictions. It's me who begs you, Teo: help me and don't abandon me anymore!

- I am the hope almost dead and you are the breath of my revival. Do not deny me the crumb of your presence, no matter what. Let us get up from the torpor that annihilates us for a long time and let us pray to God to protect us from ourselves and to help us, starting today. I couldn't bear to live without you anymore. Dream, Teo, this is a dream! We are in a dream sphere in which you appear to me disfigured and sad. Why did you take so long?

- Forgive me! As much as I looked for you, I could never find you again. No, we will never be parted again, ever again. I promise that I will renounce to everything in order to experience the tenderness of your hands and the sweetness of your eyes. Listen, Henriette-Marie, what am I going to tell you... Listen carefully...

Could not proceed. The convulsive crying unleashed in his soul and he backed away, defeated, staggering, screaming, in a desperate thunder.

The loving Mentor approached and urged him to balance himself. He spoke to him of the significance of the moment and the few reservations that Ana Maria had, recently freed from her antagonist's psychic constriction and in need of encouragement to accept the new duties of a wife, as soon as her physic and mental departments could be rebuilt, with a view of her future life. The opportune word helped the tormented one to recover balance.

Getting closer to the girl, in spirit, brother Glaucus reported:

- Daughter, today begins a new stage in the journey of your eternal spirit. Although the past is not dead, all of it must be forgotten. The construction of tomorrow begins now. Shadows and fears, hurts and recriminations must be overcome and to them it is necessary to put hope and peace, faith and work in rebuilding the happiness that has taken so long. Often, or almost always, what happens to us is a consequence of what we do. Our hostel roof must undoubtedly have security and stability in order not to collapse over our heads. Long has your pilgrimage been, and long has your time of corrective distress. Jesus, however, who does not want the "death of the sinner", but his redemption, gives us all opportunities for a luminous rescue.

He took an opportune break. The entity followed the happy words of the Benefactor, seeking to imprint them on her soul. After a brief silence, he continued:

- Your dream of love, awaited for a long period of time, which has now passed, will come true... Our Teofrastus also needs to restart the experience, for his own benefit. Between the two, however, it mediates the impediment of the states in which you remain. While you journey on the carnal body, our friend Teofrastus finds himself freed from physiological fluids. Faced, therefore, with the impossibility of a matrimonial communion that life cannot offer you at this moment, we ask that you offer him the organic intimacy so that he can start again on the path, as a child of your devotion and affection...

Ana Maria, shaken by an unexpected impulse, knelt down and, opening her arms, stammered:

- May the will of God be done!

Brother Glaucus, using the expressive occasion, continued:

- You, however, daughter, must offer opportunity to another being who loves and suffers, hoping for understanding and pity. It is about Jean Villemain, the unfortunate priest who, in the past, unleashed all these afflictions...

- I refuse to help him - replied the girl.

- I hate him with all my strength. How could I be a mother to him?

- Hatred, daughter - considered the Benefactor - only disappears on the pyre of the sacrifice of love. It is true that he made you suffer too much; however, your happiness that now begins is, in a way, made possible because it frees you from the bonds of rebellion with which he binds you. Away for treatment, you will feel the benefit of health and peace in return. Will you deny him the sublime offer of a fresh start, which the Divine Mercy, in turn, is granting to you? Your breast, transformed into a maternal sanctuary, will receive

friend and adversary and you will have them as beloved children in the forge of the home, suffering and loving, helping them reciprocally so that they transform the dueling rapiers into the plows of the soil of hope, in whose furrows the seeds of peace are deposited.

The Instructor's voice betrayed the emotion that visited him. As if remembering that the men of Earth were all victims of the dissolving passions, he took up the word and emphasized:

- Jesus, despite our ingratitude, still loves us. When on the Cross, however mocked, he was loving, and now, though purposefully ignored by millions of beings, he goes on loving. Let us follow His example, daughter, and let us transform ourselves into a cell of love, so that our constructions may be based on foundations of security.

Ana Maria, in tears, looked at her old affection, which remained stunned, and, inspired by the superior forces that saturated the room, agreed:

- If my love can benefit Teo and my refusal to Jean can be a factor of failure, in honor of the Love of all Loves, I accept you, too, as a son, and may God have mercy on us...

Brother Glaucus clasped the young woman in a tender embrace, and, taking Dr. Teofrastus in the same enveloping gesture, asked the Lord to bless them, congratulating them with the granting of spiritual union. The young woman was taken back to the body, at the Lazaretto.

After some more studies about the new condition of brother Teofrastus, he approached the door and dismissed the two guards, being agreed that he would stay in that House under the auspices of the Instructors, until such time when he would be sent to a preparatory colony for his future

reincarnation, because other procedures in the process of disobsession of Mariana would still require his presence.

Due to the successful events of that morning, Brother Glaucus, sensitively moved, prayed to Jesus in gratitude, and the work was finished, after which we were returned home.

11 - The aggressions

For the resolute Spiritist, tranquility of conscience, in view of the rightly fulfilled duty, is the best prize he can offer himself. This was the state that dominated us, while the tasks to which the Soares family's problems had called us were underway and which, by God's mercy, we were honored by the opportunity to serve.

Not infrequently we were surprised by the evocations, which, although they did not have all the clarity we would like to experience, were presented to us in panels of pleasant memories. Even when memory registered the facts with the dark inks of nightmares, in which fear loomed uncontrollable, we remembered the Unmistakable Master, what had cost Him to descend to men and experience without complaint the coexistence with human passions, bearing the heavy burden from the misunderstandings of those around Him, accustomed as they lived to the squabbles of immediacy. The stoicism of Jesus' love gave us strength and courage to go on, feeling the happiness of living between the two worlds that intertwine and whose borders are nothing more than a dividing edge, a bright and dark with tenuous colors that is difficult to define and delimit. In this sense, and under several other aspects, Spiritism presents itself to us as the safety road map for the balance of man's spirit.

Undoing the illusions of matter and overcoming the transitory shadows that block the visions of the Spiritual World, it presents us with the real causes of whose effects, and only in them, until now, has the thought of technological research been focused; the rigorously philosophical assertions managed to advance beyond Philosophy itself in its classicist ensemble, because, in leaving the question

pure and simple, the merely empty inquiry and the conjuncture of hypotheses, it brings from metaphysical realities the moral and vital solutions to the enigma-man, who ceases to be disturbed by the various unknowns, to tread the path of facts, from whose context he extracts the legitimate ontological reality that enables him to move forward without fear, despite the circumstances, conditions and moral climates under whose constriction we all evolve towards the Infinite.

Yes, because it is not only men who spontaneously carry out incursions into the Spiritual world, but, above all, the ones who defeated grave and return, singing the resurrection of life after the mud and ashes of the body, incessantly repeating the undying lesson of Christ, on the glorious Sunday morning, right after his death, as a blazing Star, thus attesting the indestructibility of the spirit and, consequently, the successive transformations of life to reach sublimation.

A religion of love and hope, a Eucharistic pabulum through which man can commune with immortality, it is the solace for the nostalgia due to the discomfort derived from the absence of loved ones that the tomb snatched but could not silence their voice; hope of the sufferers who suffer the acid anguish of today, understanding that they are the result of the insanity of the past, however, with their eyes fixed on the splendid vision of tomorrow, which is in their hands to hurry and build; beach of peace, on which rest, in a happy dynamic, the ones distressed and tired of the difficult traffic in the sea of carnal struggles; sanctuary of spiritual recomposition through edifying prayer; school of souls, who learn in the study of its precious information and its insuperable lessons the technique of living in order to enjoy the blessing of dying nobly; a recovery hospital for those

who escape from duty, who find in it the balm for physical, mental or moral wounds; in it they receive the directive to love and forgive, in order to be forgiven and loved by those who they have hurt and wronged; generous “mother's lap” is the support of orphanhood, preparing us for the luminous future, since no one is an orphan of the love of Our Father; shelter of old age, portal that will soon open the customs of Immortality; re-education school where the misery of this or that nature meets the experience of character-shaping work in the service of the fortunes of love; a trace of union between the creature and the Creator, reconnecting and bringing them together, until the fullness of peace can sing in each creature, similarly to what the Apostle of the People said: “It is no longer I who live, but it is the Christ that lives in me...” (Galatians, chapter 2, verse 20.)

The high responsibilities resulting from the knowledge of Spiritism forge truthful men, legitimate Christians. In them there is no field for the peaceful coexistence of error with righteousness, lying with truth, dissimulation with honesty, loyalty with hypocrisy, detraction with brotherly piety, anger with love...

Understanding that to be a Spiritist is to trace the behavior of Christ in his own conduct, following the example of all those who followed Him, and as prescribed by the eminent apostle Allan Kardec, the apprentice of the Spiritist lesson is someone in permanent combat for his own moral transformation, spiritual elevation and mental renewal, with a view to the perfection that beckons us and awaits us.

Without a doubt, we felt the fragility of our weak strength and sought refuge in prayer, and in meditation the recovery, drawing energy and vitality to get through the days of the superior work in which we found ourselves, and whose

success, in large part, depended on the contribution that we could make. It is very properly asserted that the insecurity of a wall lies in the stone that is poorly placed; If this one is pulled, it is easier to move another one, and so on.

The Spirit of the Lord always hovering over all of us, suited us and suits us not to faint in the struggle.

With such thoughts in our minds, in the immediate encounter with the excellent interview with brother Teofrastus, through the crystalline psychophony of the medium Morais, the Benefactor Saturnino explained us that the spiritual operations in progress, with the consequent displacement of the director of the Amphitheater, would soon be reflected among the other components of the various Groups of Unhappy Spirits linked to evil, in a negative way, and that, as soon as they recovered from the shock they would attack violently, trying an unjustifiable, pernicious rematch with ever more harmful results for them. He behooves us to keep ourselves in The Christ's standards to, in turn, safeguard the superior results of the rescue activities in course.

Properly clarified and also fortified, we continued with the usual tasks of spiritist propaganda, when, a week later, we began to experience, almost all of us, the incarnate participants of the blessed work, a singular melancholy and some traces of irritability in behavior...

We did not ignore that some of the techniques used by persecutors of tormented incarnates who seek the help of Spiritism are, in several cases: the increase in aggression to their victims in order to give them false ideas that attending the sessions caused them greater dose of suffering, inspiring them to flee, after which, then, the obsessive constriction suddenly ceases, making them

believe that the improvement resulted from the abandonment of those sudden commitments, to return fiercer, more cruel, more ruthless when such patients, almost always inattentive, favor the physiological and psychic field with adequate resources for the painful continuation of the insane persecution.

At other times, they act in a very characteristic way: as soon as their clients start to honestly participate in the study, and in the spiritist task of liberation, either because the modification in the mental field prevents them from exchange with the same ease, or because of a tactic of bellicose strategy, the persecutors temporarily withdraw, remaining, however, in continual vigilance; the unwary, soon experience false liberation, recognize the unnecessary need for clarifying knowledge and say they are committed to social and other programs, transferring spiritual duties to the future, and leave, breezily, to enjoy...

They claim they were recognized or consider the coincidence of the cure, exactly when they started to examine their problems under the light of Spiritism, but regret the circumstances that force them to a temporary leave... When the issue seems to them already over, without the debts have necessarily been rescued, since they did nothing to correspond to the trust of Life, the persevering executioners, who kept following them, return vigorously and causing more constriction, with high doses of ferocity, without the obsessed having any resources in their favor, considering that they have provided nothing for the time of distress and discomfort...

We were not unaware that in any process of disobsession, if vigilance, prayer and moral fasting are essential conditions, optimism and good humor cannot be left behind.

Sadness is a cloud in the eyes of health and irritability is toxic in the tissues of peace...

However, we did experience certain psychic shadows investing insistently and constant. Summoned to an extraordinary meeting, Saturnino's words, always ready and luminous, came to our rescue. As all are lessons and learning is of greater value when the student is a co-participant in the teaching, acting in it, the venerable Benefactor kindly admonished us, urging us to "resistance against evil", of the evangelical teaching, and corroborating the previous warning, that the Organization's onslaughts would soon be felt, as was to be expected.

Let us lift our spirits and march together in order to sustain one another, still repeating, in a very Christian way: "Wherever there are two or three people gathered in my Name, I will be with them", from the unforgettable lesson of St. Matthew, in the Chapter 18, verse 20. Joint prayer, the gathering of thoughts, achieves the blessing of brotherhood and this that of mutual help. It's very easy to break an isolated stick, but you can't do the same to a bundle...

The Soares family, completed the loving Benefactor, was being invited to new afflictions necessary for their own evolution and a better understanding of their responsibilities as immortal souls. Pain being the best way for man to understand the realities of life it was quite certain that suffering would do its job.

At the end of the meeting, when we had already gone home, Petitinga called us on the phone, inviting us to go to Soares' home, where an unfortunate event had taken place, and Dona Rosa, very distressed, had asked him for an urgent visit.

When we arrived at the residence of Mr. Mateus Soares, we found the family members overcome with superlative bitterness. Dona Rosa and her daughter Amália had returned from the Hospital do Pronto Socorro, where the head of the house was hospitalized and had undergone a delicate emergency surgery.

Dona Rosa, understandably distressed, explained that she had received information from a friend that Mr. Mateus had been rushed to that hospital, in the early hours of the night, as the victim of a scene of bloodshed. She had no details to clarify the situation. The aggressor, who was part of the group of friends of Mariana's careless father, was a regular visitor to the place where her husband used to spend the night, in unbridled gambling. The chief of police had left there a few minutes before and had succinctly presented his explanations. He said that he had arrested the antagonist, who was drunk, and that he would be held back until the necessary inquiry was opened, while the condition of Mr. Mateus, inspiring care at the Hospital, was still being defined.

Questioned about the causes of the aggression, the policeman said that it arose in a small discussion, held by the two, where Mr. Mateus had accused the opponent of playing with marked cards and using dishonest processes, which had started a heated discussion, which resulted in the untimely and regrettable blow of the dagger, which the accused had applied with precision, as if he was led by a powerful hand that activated his forces, considering that he was also a man of almost 60 years of age. This had given the police chief the reasons to close the house that operated with "gambling", what was prohibited by the law. His visit to the home of Soares was intended to collect data that could help him with some background that could clarify

different angles of the issue, such as whether there was any old feud, from previous altercations, within the family...

Painfully surprised by the near tragedy that could still result in the Mr. Mateus's discarnation, the noble lady found herself overcome by anguishing expectations. Only the next day could she visit her husband, now in post-operative period. She had been soothed in the Emergency Room by a kind medical student, intern, who had followed the surgery and explained to her the good prospects of the operation, which, despite his already tired physiological organization was so far reacting very well.

She turned to Petitinga, begging him for inspiration and help, since, with the news that had arrived at her home abruptly, Mariana had been stricken with a cruel nervous shock and, since then, she had been restless, looking wild, with symptoms that seemed alarming to her mother. All were frightened by the occurrence of the aggression to the father and worried about the young woman's condition.

Conducted to the room in which Mariana was, kindly attended by Amália, we had no doubts in verifying the presence of spiritual aggressors interested in creating panic and disturbance in the bewildered family. The psychic environment translated the violent intoxication by fluids of low vibratory content, which gave us the impression of an asphyxiating, burning and constricting place.

Very serene, Petitinga approached the bed where the girl was half-fainted, very pale, and, after a few minutes of deep recollection, he touched the girl's temples, calling her paternally:

- Mariana, daughter, wake up... Try to react to this state, which can have harmful consequences for you...

Could not continue. The young woman, as if activated by an invisible catapult, jumped up and, transfigured by the irruption of the mediumistic phenomenon, stood up, in a defiant, disheveled attitude, and advanced, menacingly, in the direction of the venerable servant of Christ, with fists clenched. For a moment, we had the foresight of unimaginable physical strain. Very close to the spiritist apostle, she stopped and, throwing her head back, roared a loud and shocking laugh, in which she revealed fury and mockery stored up, furiously released.

Petitinga, intact, calm, without moving from his place, spoke kindly:

- Praised be our Lord Jesus Christ! Welcome, my brother. This, like any moment, is always a precious moment to seek peace. Here we are for that, to help you in whatever way we can...

- Help me? - he (the obsessor) retaliated, angry. - I don't think I'm the one in this room that needs help under these circumstances. You, however, I believe, need urgent help!

- You are wrong, my friend. We are helped by Divine Providence, a help that we see thanks to your presence among us, an enlightening and convincing presence, which brings us the link to understand the events that have taken place in these last hours, involving the family that shelters us in their Home.

- Yes, without a doubt - he (the obsessor) nodded angrily. - Here we are following orders. This is a fair and expected effort, isn't it? Certainly you should be awaiting the response of our Chiefs to the nefarious intrusion you have made in our programs. Or do you believe that everything would continue to flow in calm river waters? Is it not the law that every action produces an equivalent reaction? Therefore, there is no reason to expect anything else...

- We are perfectly aware of it - apostrophised Petitinga. - It happens, however, that the direction of the attack missed the target. We are nothing, we the human creatures. Indebted spirits, we walk wearily through the impositions of difficult reparation. Companions of pain, we are all heirs of the Love of Our Father. Obeying the instructions that flow from the Abundant Life and that were taught to us by Jesus-Christ, He should be the goal for you and not us others, suffering walkers like yourself, marching in search of Him.

- We don't want anything with Him - he (the obsessor) snapped, with a shrill challenge, in which vulgar expressions reflected the contestant's primitive state of moral achievement. - Our commitment is with you and we will know how to respond accordingly to the boldness that you assume.

We insist, however - the courageous counseling explained again - in explaining that we are under the command of Christ and that, in the impossibility of you to turn to Him, but approaching us, indirectly you advance in His direction.

Despite our limitations, multiple problems and lack of merit, we are not on the sidelines of the help of Superior Spirituality. Even at this moment when we spoke to you, we already felt sufficiently supported to interrupt the violent interview, because a noble Messenger of the Lord offered to assist and reassure you, directing you, as we wished, to Jesus...

- What a petulance! - he (the obsessor) charged, hallucinated. - Assist me and reassure me. It's impossible to get better than I am... As for you, yes, a lot of help is needed to get you out of the "embarrassment" in which you got involved. Bear in mind that, representing the light as you claim, you will be verified by us...

- But light comes from Above - said Petitinga - because everything comes to us from Above.

- That's what we'll see in advance - he burst out arrogantly.
- In the impossibility of reaching that High at the moment... we will stay down here, and we will knock down the posts that support the false lamps, breaking them, destroying the luminous vessels and making the darkness return to the places where it reigned, glorious ...

He, the obsessor, spoke with cruel sarcasm, and without concealing his anger, he mocked cynically. Imperturbable, Petitinga, replied:

- I regret your situation: preference from darkness to light, from error to truth, from deceit to lucidity... Each one, however, has the right to live and breathe the climate, contemplating the landscape that suits him best... However, we warn you about the presence of the generous and paternal benefactor who will be able to help you safely. Trust him and let yourself be led calmly. Jesus will do the rest.

- Don't forget, gentlemen - he threatened -, this is just the beginning. Our revenge will have no limit. Be prepared to the retaliation through the wide doors of aggression.

Laughing, unhappy, he disconnected from the medium who, inexperienced in the subtle processes of tormented psychophony such as that one, nearly fell, were it not for the surveillance of José Petitinga, always attentive and calm. Taken to bed and assisted by calming healing blesses, Mariana recovered her reason and, without understanding exactly what had happened, with her thoughts whirling, she burst into a lenifying cry.

Dona Rosa, crucified by continual bitterness, embraced her daughter in a tender embrace and soothed her with the emotion that the women whose lives turn them into tabernacles through ennobled motherhood are possessors.

The young woman settled down and slept in her devoted mother's encircling arms.

I asked Petitinga if it would not be necessary to apply more healing blesses on her. Looking at the girl asleep in her mother's womb, the kind and clear friend said:

- Miranda, the greatest transfusion of forces that is known is the one made through love. And the most exuberant source of love that exists on Earth is found in the fervent heart of an affectionate and dutiful mother. Miss Mariana will sleep peacefully due to the presence of the Spiritual Benefactors, who assisted us in this house, has already kept away the promoters of disturbance and disorder. Let's be confident.

Dona Rosa and Amália, always kind, thanked us with emotion and we left. Petitinga promised to return the next day. The night was very calm and there was little movement in the streets. Rare vehicles roared past, and the sky was embroidered with stellar diamonds. As gentle winds were blowing from the sea at regular distances, we decided to walk to the location where the bus would separate us.

- I confess - I started the conversation - that I feared you would be hit by a blow from our unfortunate brother (the obsessor). The threat accompanied by the bold and fratricidal gesture scared me...

A spontaneous smile surfaced in our beloved friend. After some time thinking about the answer, he explained me:

- Miranda, in the service of Jesus we have nothing to fear! Of course, we must not expose ourselves to recklessness, creating awkward and perfectly unnecessary situations. We are not unaware that our Elder Brothers enlightened us and warned us about the attacks that we would be victims. Now, it is convenient to consider that such onslaughts are already underway. We've experienced the embarrassing signs of negative influences ourselves, in the last few days, until the

wise word of our Instructor would alert us to the question. It is natural, therefore, that this state of affairs would take shape where the chances of success could be better. Not that we consider ourselves superior to others. It happens, however, that in the Soares family there are many members who do not cultivate in themselves the high ideals of life, starting with the father of the house, who, linked to unhappy thoughts for a long time, prefers the insane situations instead of the liberating communion, which has been waved to him countless times. Don't you think Mariana's problem should get his attention? Wasn't the drama of Marta, the other daughter, restless and united with the unhappy spirits, worthy of his examination? However, our friend Mateus, troubled in himself, is a spirit that carries a long-term intimate illness, which will take a long time to reach the clear horizon of renewal...

He silenced for a few moments, then continued:

- The field, therefore, in the family, is excellent for attacks of low spiritual and vibratory content. Living in the atmosphere of gambling, our brother was the victim of unhappy entities that used their opponent's hand to steal his life.

Thus, they would reach the family in freedom process from the cruel obsession that many of his members suffer from, causing scandal and crushing Mrs Rosa in pain, she who is a true angel of renunciation immersed in an atmosphere of bellicosity...

Afterwards they would also affect us emotionally, greatly harming the work of our Spiritual Benefactors. Faced with the shock caused by the scene, the girl Mariana got in tune with the assassin who was spying on her, waiting, and used her psychophonic mediumship, inconsequential...

Giving greater emphasis to the teaching, he continued:

- As you do not ignore, everything is planned. It is worth considering that the problem of disobsession is a long-term one. The simple removal of the persecuting entity is not a factor of peace to the person who was linked to him. In obsessive processes such as Mariana's, there is always a latent mediumship that offers resources for psychic harmony between the persecutor and the persecuted. With the removal of the first, the mediumistic possibilities of the second expand, making it necessary to be educated, disciplined, instructing the medium so that he acquires the resources that enable him to defend himself, taking care against the well-planned traps of other unhappy or frivolous spirits, thus, preparing the potential harvester for the work in the immense field of Christ, in which, even now, diligent and devoted workers are scarce...

"As for the aggression that it looked like I was going to be the victim of, I saw no reason to worry. In Christ's task, despite my immense imperfections, I trust in Him...

"Furthermore, when we are at the service of the truth, we generate and emit vibrations that defend us from all harm."

We had arrived at the farewell place. We shook hands and parted. The next day, we returned to the Soares home, at night, and were informed that the head of the family had excellent chances of recovery, although Dona Rosa, overwhelmed, referred to her husband's spiritual and moral state as one of the most deplorable.

He had told her that soon he would recover his health, he would know how to get rid of the aggressor. He cared little for what happened to himself, but he would wash his name, his honor in blood... She had therefore returned from the Hospital, restless, afflicted, trusting in Divine Providence that she would know how to find a fair solution to such a complex case. The venerable lady was wasted and tired,

and her face creased with pain inspired in us deep brotherly piety. Affectionately stimulated by Petitinga, from his hands she received the transfusion of abundant renewing energy, through the resources of a healing bless.

There were no doubts that, seeing their plans for misfortune through the elimination of Mr. Mateus's physical life having failed, the spiritual criminals were tormenting him, generating the dangerous roots of hatred, in whose meshes, heedless and reckless, he was tangled up. Disturbed, he would be even an easier prey for an unpredictable tragedy after he regained his health.

On the following Sunday, during the public meeting of doctrinal exposition at the União Espírita Baiana, we verified once again the tricks that the dark Spirits are capable of.

Petitinga went to the doctrinal rostrum and was preaching. His harmonious word vibrated in tones of comfort, referring to the study of "The Gospel According to Spiritism", in Chapter 10, Instructions from the Spirits: FORGIVENESS OF OFFENSES, the excellent message of Simeon, dictated in Bordeaux, in 1862.

The room was saturated with superior emotions and some people had tears in their eyes. In a natural interval of explanation, a well-known man from a respectable local family, suffering of a constant obsession, entered the public room of the session and, with his face strongly congested, advanced towards the rostrum, noisily, and shouted, referring to Petitinga:

- Hypocrite! Who are you to preach? Imperfect like you, how dare you speak the truth and teach purity, possessing broad bands of intimate imbalance, which you hide from those who listen to you? Say!

We were all seized by a strange embarrassment and a grave silence fell over the auditorium.

Petitinga, turning pale, raised his clear and transparent eyes, looked at the arrogant obsessor who had taken the tormented gentleman's mouth, and replied, humbly:

- You're absolutely right and I recognize it. The topic on the agenda today, which the dear brother did not hear, refers precisely to "Forgiveness of offenses"...

- Don't cowardly evade yourself - the unfortunate opponent blurted out. - I am referring to the moral conditions that must apply to those who teach what you call the truth, and what you lack... I challenge you to abandon the religious platform or abandon the life you lead...

Amazement put us in a stupor condition. Undoubtedly, the loquacious and sick entity wanted to create conditions of suspicion as to the unblemished, transparent and noble conduct of the Evangelizer, and challenged him to a negative and pernicious verbal duel. However, with unshakeable and serene faith, the Spiritist Doctrine teacher, without betraying in his voice the emotions that visited him, explained, with a touching feeling of the purest humility:

- Brothers: the spiritual friend is absolutely right and I cannot avoid the duty of necessary and urgent clarifications. The Master taught that we should confess to one another, a practice that was very common among the first Christians and that time faded and corrupted intentionally. I never dared or ever had the courage to tell my companions about my own difficulties.

"Now, using the help of the brother who gives me the opportunity, I'll tell you about the intense struggle in my soul to better serve the Lord, trying, each day, to improve myself intimately, cutting sharp and negative edges of my sick personality. After having met Jesus, my soul fights fiercely against the dark past, not always succeeding in the hard

battle to overcome the old patterns of idleness and crime in which I lived, in the immense night of time. However, to abandon the plow, because I have the wrong hands, when the evil grass is rife and workers are scarce, I will never do it!”.

“I chose, long ago, discarnation immersed in superlative affliction and total abandonment; faithful, however, to the redeeming struggle that the Doctrine of Jesus allowed me, on my departure to the World of Free Consciousness, surrounded by affection and comfort, tenderness and understanding, far, however, from the liberating service... I prefer the sick condition helping the sick, to be idle seeking health in order to be able to help efficiently, while bodies and souls are worn out in the middle of the indifference of many, that my callused hands can help. A miserable one rescuing greater miseries, instead the false position of the one who received the talent and buried it, as the Parable of the Lord tells us. Though imperfect, I let my soul shine when I behold the Great Light; filthy vessel, I aromatize myself to the light spray of the perfume of faith; Unhappy but not unlucky spirit, bathe me in the lustrous water of Christian hope... Forgive me, Lord, in the imperfection in which I linger and help me in the redemption I pursue... “

The auditorium, heartbroken and moved, attended by higher vibrations, wept moved, and transparent tears adorned the face of the servant of Christ, shining singularly on that sunny morning.

Unexpectedly, the spiritual disturber threw the medium to the floor, and, overcome by raw emotion, cried out:

- Forgive me, you! Your humility overcomes my bravery, good old man! My God! My God! Blasphemous! Free hatred blinds me. Forgive me, good old man, and help me with your humility to find myself. Unhappy that I am. All lies,

unbelievable mendacity is the one that makes my lips bitter. Help me, good old man, in my unhappiness...

Petitinga descended the steps of the tribune, approached the sufferer and, speaking kindly to him, embraced the medium with a gesture of affection, inviting him to sit down.

- Forgive us the Lord of our lives! - He spoke in discreet tears.

And raising his voice, he pleaded:

- Let us all pray to Jesus, for our suffering brother, for all of us, the suffering.

Rarely in physical life I had witnessed a more moving scene. It was as if the Superior Spiritual World had come down to Earth and men could move towards that world where happiness resides...

Returning to a calm state the medium, ignoring what had happened, had a gesture of astonishment to find himself there. He was clarified in a few words by the preacher, who then returned to the platform and, as if nothing had happened, continued the lecture.

At regular time, the works were concluded, while the city, outside, full of daytime sounds, music and the toil of men, let itself be flooded with sunlight.

12 - Disobsession and responsibility

The fights continued continuous and intense. Supported, however, by Divine Mercy, we were equally committed to respond to the trust of Superior Spirituality. It is certain that the oak stiffens fibers under the assaults of the storm... We, too, were fortified in faith and enthusiasm as the invitations to the arduous battle of fidelity to spontaneously assumed duty multiplied.

Here was the eruption of passions long subordinated to the will trying to unbalance; there were the onslaughts of violence, through irresponsible people who made themselves docile instruments of the unhappy spirits: careless and disturbed relatives stirring up rebellion; souls fond of the close bonds of matrimony, inconsequential, giving rise to redoubled affliction, wounded by the splinters of jealousy, anger and folly, transforming themselves into brutal executioners...

Resisting as much as we could, inspired and helped as we were, we felt, at the same time, the rare happiness of finding ourselves in the fields of redemptive faith. We evoked the martyrs of early Christianity and exulted. If now the arena had disappeared from the places where it was built, it had extended limits, however, starting from the inner world of each one to the distant parts of thought... Yesterday, the holocaust and public martyrdom were a stimulus to continuation, and the blood spilled turned into fertilizer at the roots of the nascent faith. Not now. The testimonies should be silent, on the cross of abnegation and renunciation, away from the big spectacles...

Days passed without other changes, when, in the usual work of mediumistic exchange, Saturnino explained that our

brother Glaucus would come to the incorporation by the medium Morais, for valuable instructions.

Saluting us in the name of the Lord, the noble Instructor immediately considered:

- As you my dear friends are informed, our brother Teofrastus has been a dear guest of this House. From the interviews we had, sometimes in the Amphitheater, sometimes in the Lazaretto where Henriette-Marie is and right here, the ancient magician of Rouen has withdrawn into very deep meditations and a perfectly understandable repentance. Awakening to the truth is also being born to responsibility. Knowing the good means renouncing error. The blind man who lingers without the contagion of his sight for many years, on waking up in the morning of a beautiful day, feels the burning of the light and experiences the suffering that the light produces; he retraces his path through the stormy night and suffers, though drunk with light. Identifying with the abundant life may seem like an easy struggle; persevering, however, in communion with the Greater Life represents a sacrificial and continued effort against the acclimatization in which one lived. In this sense, the Master had always been incisive and concise: "Do not sin again, so that something worse may not happen to you"

- He enunciated to the newly cured.

A natural break in the Spiritual Friend's exposition became spontaneous. And going on, he clarified:

- Marked by the revolt that slowly consumed him in this long period of time, since the arbitrary punishment by the fire of which he was the victim, our friend cherished the flame of revenge in his mind, relentlessly seeking those who were responsible for his suffering. As, however, hatred blinds and obliterates the sources of reason, he has not been able to identify exactly the one who plotted the infamous tragedy, only now finding him in a situation even worse than his own.

“He preserved, however, from Christianity, the unfortunate conception that he was given by his tormentors; the ones who indulge in the shadow of faith to enjoy personal benefits; the ones who have honey on their lips and a terrible acidic heart; the shepherds who devour the sheep, and of the sheep who are, in the final analysis, “wolves disguised as sheep.” The sweetness of Jesus' love was presented to him amidst flames that licked his flesh and in smoke that choked him to death...”.

“Faced with the adulteration of the Master's teachings, as they came to him in the days of medieval ignorance, he maintains to this day aversion to the name of Christ and to the Doctrine He bequeathed to us. Careless, he became self-conscious and, tormented by the absence of a light in the candle of peace, without the fuel of hope, he became all suspicion, arrogance, restlessness, despite the weariness of evil undertaken for a long time and the fear that he has already exhausted the strength to proceed...”

“Caught in the meshes of reproachable acts, he believes himself again to be a victim of circumstances, ignoring that our actions elect us victims or tormentors of ourselves, and that, however cruel our actions, we do not escape our destiny of happiness, more today or later. The moment of necessary and difficult redemption sounded for him, which is already beginning, however. An immense path awaits him, a long dive into the suffering flesh awaits him for the benefit of himself”.

After a few moments of expressive silence, he continued:
- While he is definitely ready for spiritual renewal - since it is not up to us to constrain him under any pretext or circumstance, in order to be moved to his proper place in our Sphere, where he will have to prepare himself for the

struggles of future sublimation, he observes the tasks that occur here, the actions of new Christians, the real conduct that derives from reasoned faith, the level of love inspired by the love of Christ...

“He accompanies the rescue operations aimed at the sufferers of both sides of life, who are brought here, and, above all, with our affectionate assistance, he follows the leaders of the faith, servants of the evangelical seeding and the working mediums to feel if the teachings administered in this House are applied in the daily conduct by those who administer them... Checks the way in which the spiritists behave under the constraint of testimony and proof, of disturbance and pain, confirming by their acts their identification with Christ. We have given him knowledge of the fraternity ministry developed by our Temple, in order to provide him with the knowledge of true Christianity, in view of the ideas that he cultivated and nurtured around the Religion that made him a victim in the past. Although aware of the objectives of Spiritism, used as he was to the restrictions he maintained regarding human dignity, aware of the weaknesses of the characters of creatures, he allowed himself to be dragged by the his own concepts, going through the intricacies of suspicion and disregard for the noblest flowerings of faith under any name”.

“Despite this, the weak flame of natural faith, the need to reconnect with the Truth, fulfilled its mission, leaving him, not infrequently, fearful and anxious about the future... Living in the immortal sphere, from whose realities he could neither doubt nor escape, following daily processes of reincarnation and discarnation, he feared being caught by the webs of the Superior Law, disarmed for the conscience of himself, entangled as he was in the web of his intimate, misruled by hatred”.

Again, the Spiritual Friend, desirous of summarizing one destiny in a brief narration, letting the commiseration of which he saw himself possessed, relating to the indescribable spirit, added:

- Teofrastus, our brother, in need of our help, help that comes to us from Above, is also a living lesson for everyone. None of us is exempt from being victims of such circumstances, slipping into the abysses of despair and hallucination, through whose downfall we can delay our progress or fortune too much. It is fair that we see in him our past or what could be our present, if we hadn't, as appeased as we were, received and accepted the invitation of Jesus, our Friend and Master. In this way, ours, and particularly yours, responsibility is very great, in view of the conduct that we must live, so that our message speaks to the tormented spirit with the excellent language of the love of Christ applied to our actions.

“Witness of our evangelical experience, he will incorporate the lessons heard and seen in his intimate patrimony, depending on whether we offer them, acquiring strength or not to donate to the One who lifts and supports us, being able, through love, to lift and support him, too. As the Apostle to the Gentiles warns us, through the Epistle to the Hebrews, in chapter 12, verses 1 and 2: “Therefore we also, seeing that we have around us so great number of witnesses, putting aside all impediment, and the sin that clings to us, let us run with perseverance the course that is proposed to us, looking at Jesus, author and finisher of the faith, who for the joy that was proposed to him endured the cross, despising the ignominy...”. Undoubtedly “we have witnesses around us” and there are many, in much greater number than is thought, these ones, who are men, and those ones who, from the Spiritual World, accompany what we think, say and do...”

And on reflection, with greater emphasis, he added:

- In every problem of disobsession, it is necessary to consider the suffering spirit that causes suffering and take into account the ethical resources of the counseling medium, along with his spiritist conduct, that is, his moral responsibility. Conduct and responsibility, those that are essential in the task of spiritist counseling, since instruction that is not accompanied by example does not have the tone of truth. Undoubtedly, the merit of the obsessed himself, the possibilities that can be offered with the return of health, in the sense of freeing himself from obsession, are also favorable points for untying the sick person from the shackles with the past crime, in charge of which the discarnate becomes an unhappy intermediary. However, in the current achievements of the Spiritist Temples that are transformed into Hospital-Schools on Earth for incarnates and discarnates, the dense population of those residing there, on our side of life, follows the loyalty of the Spiritists teachings when they are incorporated, or not, into the “modus vivendi” (way of life) or “modus operandi” (way of behaving) of the psychophonic mediums, counseling mediums and managers of the Spiritist centers. Beautiful, sounding words, high concepts are easily acquired in many places. The excellence, however, of an idea, of a conviction, of a Religion is evidenced by the number of those who were modified and transformed by its teachings”. “In any process of disobsession, we cannot disregard the competition of time, which requires a high dose of patience and perseverance. Those who propose to help understand the need to create conditions for the desideratum. Thus, therefore, they consciously or unconsciously assume significant spiritual responsibility to those who are disturbed by each other in the unhappy commitments to which they cling. As soon as the first favorable results of health appear, the aid workers cannot and must not leave to the mercy of

insecurity and psychic dystonia in return to balance those who were previously crushed by the dissolving forces of disturbance. Awakening to an understanding of new and wide-ranging duties, we are bound to help them with the affection of parents or teachers, giving them lengthy lessons of faith and continual instruction, for the maintenance of the basic requirements of inner health, that a more damaging and more serious recurrence does not occur to them than the previous one. Some of the entities removed from their guests do not always clarify themselves immediately, or conform to the new situation. They continue to accompany their former victims and wait for an opportunity...”.

“On the other hand, several discarnate persons responsible for simple obsessions continue to require loving assistance, until their superior purposes are firmed and tuned in with the help of their Mentors. Any task of disobsession, therefore, represents a noble and high responsibility for all who are involved in it, requiring secure doctrinal knowledge and evangelical crystalline living.”

We understood and confirmed that, without a doubt, Spiritism is an immortal lesson and that our responsibilities are, truly, very great. Far, however, we found ourselves to realize the transcendental implications of the Spiritist teaching in the day-to-day of our journey ahead of the discarnate brothers.

We followed, therefore, the Mentor's elucidations with lively interest and, why not say it, with some astonishment.

Quite logical, the concepts penetrated us deep into our souls. After a brief interval, Brother Glaucus continued:

- By participating in charitable exchange meetings with discarnate sufferers, our friend learns to assess the value of love in all kinds of operations. He perceives the powerful

“non-violence” of love, the result of the magnetic fluids manipulated by the feelings of those who guide them and, above all, the sublime magic of the presence of the Unconsumed Christ, through the bonds of exchange through prayer. He has seen in the services between the two spheres of life the result of the excellence of the fraternity and the efficiency of the methods of Christian charity. With a keen sense of observation and deep mental acuity, he understands that we use the same techniques, some of which are familiar to him, using the same expressions of energy, applied, however, with broad and different purposes from his own, supplying us with Inexhaustible Sources of Divine Love.

“Faced with these new discoveries made by his spirit, now eager for inner peace, his mental panorama changes and his vision of reality changes. He is already experiencing the thirst for liberation, although he recognizes the need for the heavy toll of compensation that his actions now impose on him, with the urgency he needs to get out of the labyrinth of passions in which he has been, in whose places he aspired the miasmas of hatred, of hallucination and of unspeakable despair”.

“The conscience of the truth offers us a lucid conscience, the error no longer tarnishes our reasoning and the Spirit no longer conforms to lures or accepts illusions. The ransom tax is imposed upon himself as an imposition of his own success. He feels that he does not deserve dishonest and statutory happiness based on cunning, which would represent an impediment to peace.”

Reflecting more about the subject and externalizing, through the medium's face, the nobility of the lines of his

face and the harmony and sublimation of his spirit, the Wise Instructor concluded:

- When we open a small hole in an obstacle that blocks our vision, the wide field of events unfolds exuberantly beyond the impediment. By penetrating it with careful observation, we discover an almost endless horizon... That's how our actions are: they produce holes in the walls of difficulties. A negative action, directed against someone, may not do him harm immediately; the one who was our victim, however, can take the firecracker and throw it further on, hurting, unbalanced, as many as are within his reach. He was already sick, yes, waiting for someone to give him the impulse to practice unexpected excesses. Alas, for us, however! It is similar to the scandal lesson: "Woe to him who practices it"; however necessary, we are not to become its instrument, as Jesus asserted. This is also how the noble gesture, the high thought, the edifying word work.

“Helping someone who is at the mercy of ignorance, or under the constriction of despair, or at the gates of madness, how much he may produce in the future in peace and joy, full of hope and courage, he certainly owes it to the Lord of Life, and ,also, to the one who offered him the needed help. The impulse of our bestowal will be traveling through this one or that one. Any kind of aggression anticipates the savage vibration of hatred, anger, and the perversion that involves what falls into his mesh, predisposing him to a compatible reaction to the attack he may experience. The plan of relief and charity also externalizes the involving energy that permeates the being to the one who aims, and when the act reaches him, he will be already invested with a favorable reserve to the registration and acceptance of the offer of love”.

Changing his tone, the Spiritual Friend reported to the Soares family, elucidating that the processes of

disobSESSION of the various members of the family would still require from us, for some time, a large amount of work in order to donate more efficient assistance.

- In the face of someone's distress - he made himself explicit - we usually interrogate in search of clarification. The sufferings of people who are ennobled by work and who take flight to the regions of love seem unfair to us; the tolls of pain to which many are called, when they are in renewal, in the sphere of edifying works, appear to us as undue or severely strong; Spirits in sanctification appear to us loaded with continuous trials and they seem to us to be too much...

“All these spirits, however, asked for the opportunity of rescue in the past, when they believed themselves capable. Not always, however, when they requested it, they had the necessary resistance to produce them. Coming to afflictions only now, when they love and serve, produce and help, they have the vast patrimony of love and resignation, knowledge and hope to lighten their burden... The test arrives when the student has taken the course, obviously, as a natural consequence for the verification of learning in the selection of the fittest and most valuable. In other cases, however, illness and pain are preventive measures that prevent further damage to the economy of progress”.

“Love itself, after examining the resources and possibilities of certain patients of the soul, deepening the time-consuming observation in them and proving to them the little use of the lessons of reincarnation with the aggravations of the evil plans that they nurture, makes it impossible for them to fall into more serious damage, harsher commitments for themselves, resolving that, for the time being, for the improvement of their acquisitions, only the disease, the worsening of their condition, providing, in

this way, while bedridden, time to meditate and transform ideas, to seek the divine thought and renew themselves...

Faced, therefore, with sufferers of this or that nature, let us not rush into adventurous revelations as to its causes, lest we run the risk of making mistakes. In any situation, let us value the blessing of the rescue, the living lesson for valuable learning, and let us submit ourselves, calmly, to the impositions of the Law. There are patients, such rebels, that the best medicine for their health is the continuation of the suffering in which they find themselves..."

"Informed and enlightened, sure that everything obeys the Superior Planning, let us be the brother of charity, of love, of compassion, and involve the sufferers who seek us in the fabric of our prayer and our good feelings, helping and passing. The Law will reach us all... Let us prepare ourselves for the good for the moment of our examination, in the blessed school of progress."

Saying goodbye, the Lovely Benefactor left us in a sphere of peace and precious reasoning, which would enable us to understand with certainty and in depth future events, as well as to reason with value around past events, reassuring us with the revelations about Divine Justice and Sublime Love.

13 - The unexpected solution

After fifteen days of hospitalization at the Hospital do Pronto Socorro, Mr. Mateus was taken home with expressive signs of brief organic recovery. Visiting him at the first opportunity with Petitinga, we listened to the narrative of the history of the serious crime of which he had become a victim, and it impressed us to observe the charge of hatred accumulated in the mind that was boiling, ready to explode with revolt and restlessness.

Mr. Mateus was a man of almost sixty years, sanguine, willful. Disturbed in himself, he went through carnal existence jumping from levity to levity, often forgetting the duties of husband and father, fascinated by the green cloth, in which he ventured, throwing away the meager resources that, if applied at home, would be of high value if they were for the good of the family consisting of six daughters.

On the other hand, Dona Rosa shared her time between domestic duties and sewing, until late at night, to meet, with the effort of some of her daughters, the domestic needs. Irreligious by a rebellious temper, he had always neglected spiritual duties to himself. In days gone by, he had been an excellent artist, now receiving a meager pension from a retirement insurance to which he had joined earlier, having been deemed unfit to pursue the profession. As the decrepitude of forces approached and fear of discarnation, he became more sour, almost unbearable...

Due to Mariana's return to home, and impressed by Petitinga's information and clarifications about obsession and the care that we must all impose to avoid its unfortunate plots, he seemed to change his behavior for a few days... Later, as if he had become hallucinated, he

gave himself up to excesses, and not infrequently, stirred up by the like-minded discarnate ones, he threatened to expel his selfless wife and his daughters from home when he needed money for his adventures. The domestic environment, with his presence, turned to be pestilential by the abundant fluidic emanations that roamed disorderly there.

Petitinga, pleasant and courteous, after listening to the promises of vengeance made by the unfortunate victim, told him about the experience of Jesus-Christ and his lessons, without immediately achieving any result. With a mind addicted to long years of continuous imbalances, Dona Rosa's husband tuned with the band of moral debauchery and allowing the partnership with his former partners, presented himself irreducible in his points of view, in his conduct and in his attitudes.

He claimed to accept the Spiritist treatments, although it were only to free him more easily from his bed, in order to allow him to immediately return to the places of his humiliation to restore the purity of his honor...

Solicitous and using the opportunity, the zealous friend invited us to pray and, in heartfelt peroration, he exhorted the divine resources for that family, but especially for the sick husband, asking for the interference of the Divine Physician who never lacks, in order that the home of Soares be not dragged into more serious drama and unpredictable consequences. The words anointed with emotion vibrated sweetly in the simple room like delicate music, enveloping us in consoling hope. The natural, spontaneous attunement with the High Spheres became immediate, and Saturnino, the selfless Mentor, taking the mental command of Truth, delivered an expressive and

valuable dissertation on the duties of forgiveness, as a behavior normative for one's own happiness.

- "Happy are those who forgive - he enunciated, consciously - because they confer peace on themselves and in turn release those who have offended them from debt, thus handing them over to the Sovereign Laws in charge of the evolution of men. Those who forgive and help get even greater reward, because they support the wicked and overcome them with the light of mercy. However, those who preserve their grievances become intoxicated, poisoned, causing serious illnesses that are unleashed rigorously, which transform into long time suffering, whose responsible ones, however, are those who cultivate unspeakable thoughts and delight in the seeding of anger and hatred, absorbing the very toxic emanations of the misaligned mind. And those who fight back bad for bad, aggression for aggression, these are already falling towards the abyss, in an almost irreversible position...

"Love is the pollen that fertilizes life, while hate is a gas that interrupts it...".

The warning given in soft terms was severe, leaving no room for controversies or misunderstandings of any kind.

The Wise Instructor also called on us to cultivate good ideas, to experience intimate peace, through the elaboration of ennobling thoughts, stimulating us to mental correction, from whose source – the inner thoughts of our minds - come the bonds of slavery or the wings of the freedom we attach to our lives. Before leaving, he generously applied a long longitudinal healing bless on the patient, exhorting him to:

- Change the idea of evil in you, my friend, before anger overtakes you; and forget revenge before revenge leads you to a painful and regrettable situation... Jesus taught us that: "when we were praying and we held something

against someone, let us forgive" (*). Pray and forgive in order to have health and peace.

Dona Rosa, Mariana and Amália, standing beside us, praying very moved, allowed themselves to be dragged by the waves of momentary Spirituality in the environment, bathed in a discreet weeping, as happened to us. The unexpected and beneficial exchange having ended, Petitinga without delay ended the relief work and, after saying goodbye, we left for our homes.

- I have a feeling - the friend informed me - that our Mateus will experience, for his own benefit, a priceless lesson that will invite him to take a long time to reflect on his destiny and the life that has passed him without major consequences. All those who say they are "indifferent" with regard to the problem of faith, painfully cower before the realities of discarnation. Accommodated to the irresponsibility as they live, when the flashes that herald the new day break out in them, or the first shadows of the crossing through the valley of death arrive, they struggle with anxiety, rave, make promises, negotiate...

- How can stand Dona Rosa - I asked – with such a heavy load over fragile shoulders as hers?

- As far as I am informed - he explained helpfully - by our Spiritual Benefactors, she was her careless mother in a past life. She kept accompanying him from the Spiritual world, he who was living from fall to fall, with the heavy debts of the last existence, after their escape to Belgium, which resulted in a heinous murder of the one who now raised his fratricidal hand against him. After the murder he escaped justice leaving the country before being arrested.

(*) Mark, chapter 9, verse 25. - Spiritual Author's Note.

And Petitinga continued:

- After those events, she, pitying, begged the opportunity to be his wife, receiving in her arms as children the enemies of both, so then, by the example of patience, humility and submission, could make amends the crime of irresponsibility with him, and calling him to the observance of the duties he still blatantly neglects. As we can see, the exalted character that he shows, the continuous bad mood that he presents, attest to the imprisoned fiery spirit, with no possibility of revealing himself in all the strength of his primitive condition. She, however, progresses victoriously and I really believe that her sacrifice and her fidelity to the postulates she embraces in Spiritism will end up gallantly overcoming her opponent, leading him to the rectitude of principles. It's worth considering that her merits sheet is equally appreciable. The maternal martyrdom that she has experienced in the current situation consecrates her in this life, rehabilitating her from the neglect of an equivalent commitment in the past.

“Affectionately supported by her friends in the Spiritual World, she acquires strength to compensate for the wear and tear in the fierce struggle of the tormented home, invaded by unhappy spiritual visitors, who insist on making a home there, thanks to the other resident family members. In a way isolated, as much as the girls Mariana and Amália, from the fluidic miasmas of the domestic nest, they have already created their own "personal psychosphere", which exempts them from the aggressions of the less fortunate discarnate ones. As you can see, Mariana has proved to be a dedicated cooperator of our House and, soon, will be devoted to the exercise of rescue mediumship, as we hope, acquiring valuable resources for the maintenance of health and peace. Amália, fulfilling her duties as a daughter and sister, is an excellent servant, earning her bread outside the

home in modest and honorable work, through whose cooperation she helps the support of the other sisters. Divine Accounting also disposes of methods of beneficial correction of deposits in favor of those entitled in its Books". Reflecting, I verified the legitimacy and correctness of the concepts issued, when we said goodbye.

The days went by absorbing us in the multiple activities to which we had joined, when Petitinga once again invited us to return to the Soares family home, in response to Dona Rosa's distressed appeal.

When we arrived there, the venerable Lady received us steeped in suffering. The husband was almost dying. The doctor had recently left the home, informing her that the prognosis was disheartening. He had become hemiplegic, presenting the painful aspect of organic disaster. A whole side was paralyzed and the agonizing throes that he was showing, half-fainted, distressed his soul. The doctor himself said he was hopeless.

Much more saddening was the distressing picture of the home... The suffering mother, with the immense burden of her sleepless nights and the superhuman efforts to support her family, was languishing under the harshness of the severe trials...

Petitinga listened to her patiently, while, in the dining room, the wife, and previously the careless mother, recounted the near tragedy that had resulted in the no less damaging problem we now faced.

Despite her humility and affection, she had been forced to admonish her daughter Marta, who continued on the risky adventures of fetishism.

Just before, when she arrived, late at night, her mother had reproached her for her behavior, warning her about the cooperation she should offer for the peace of the home and

the recovery of the sick father, who was winning the first month of the aggression with excellent results, almost recovered. She asked her for spiritual help, through prayer and a change of attitude towards the faith, so that the Invisible Messengers could renew the atmosphere of family life, changing the path of trials that everyone experienced as a disastrous consequence of past mistakes. She begged her not to go further into the tangled labyrinth of darkness where she was going...

It was enough. Her daughter, possessed, disrespectful, attacked her morally with strong and sour words, transforming what was merely a serene maternal invitation to reflection, dignity, and balance into a violent altercation. Furious, she tried to physically attack her mother who was in front of her, failing to do so, thanks to the providential interference of Amália and Mariana, who rushed to protect Dona Rosa.

The negative forces of which she was usually an instrument erupted in an inopportune manner, and Mr. Mateus, suddenly awake, hearing the clamor and the commotion, jumped up from his bed hastily, marching in revolt, enraged, armed with a menacing Ax. A few steps away, he staggered and fell to the ground...

The scene was indescribable. The surgical wound, not yet completely healed, bled again and, taken immediate action, he was returned to the Emergency Room. There, the resources compatible with the case were applied and, at the time, he was in the "oxygen tent", fighting for the survival of his body, diagnosed with cerebral embolism.

The noble lady feared she would not bear the last pains. She was sick, and although she did not faint in faith, under

no circumstances did she accuse herself of being tired, fearful, despondent...

Overcome by convulsive crying, she supported herself in the fearless spiritist belief and, under the fortifying aura of Spiritism, received from it the invigorating energy she needed. Gradually she calmed down, recomposing herself. In addition to her husband in this state of despair, Marta had retired to her room, possessed by her deaf hatred, refusing to leave. Even knowing what had happened to her father, she reacted against him, continuing the tonic of revolt.

After a few moments of reflection, Petitinga invited us to accompany him to Marta's room, where she was lingering, and, with the moral authority that haloed him, he greeted her. Though he wasn't reciprocated, his correct verb warned her:

- Marta, my daughter, the duty of solidarity induces me to look for you, in the name of your afflicted mother and your dying father... We are not encouraged by any intention of provoking you, making injurious or objectionable considerations to the latest events that shook this home. We nurture the healthy desire to fight so that damage does not accumulate on new damage in an avalanche of more desperate and worse engravings...

"You know from personal experience that death is an entry into life, a re-examination of acts, a reunion with conscience, even when it lies numbed by ignorance or anesthetized by crime... We all know that life gives us what we need for our spiritual progress and, consequently, father, mother, family and friends are important pieces, indispensable for our evolution. How we behave related to them will result, or not, in new negative responsibilities that we will have to deal in the future... That's why, and for many other reasons, you cannot maintain the position in which

you take refuge now, in which you have been sustaining yourself so far...

The Soares' eldest daughter remained silent, emitting beams of dull, painfully restrained anger.

Perfectly in control of the situation, Petitinga proposed:

- If you allow us, daughter, we will apply magnetic healing blesses to you in order to help you with this difficult decision and support you in the tests that will come to you as a result of your stubbornness. We will pray together, we will find Jesus who will offer us a friendly arm to go forward, helping us to overcome the path of intimate reform under His Divine support.

Breaking the morbid silence, Marta roared:

- Thank you for your interest. I am feeling very well and it would be better if my peace were not disturbed by your presence...

Demonstrating his expertise in dealing with obsessors and obsessors, the President of the União Espírita Baiana, very calmly, replied:

- We would leave you in the peace you refer to, if your attitudes were not factors of disturbance and disorder in this home. Here we are on behalf of your mother, who bears the burden of heavy suffering, exercising the role of mother and father so that the home does not suffer economic or moral misery. Where is your duty as a daughter, as a sister, who has received everything and gives nothing back? Since you don't help, you have no right to create difficulties. You are an adult and you have responsibilities towards Life. Don't tarnish your conscience anymore, insisting on persevering in the mistake spontaneously accepted. Help us, daughter, to help you.

- I don't need you. I have my Guides... Mighty ones, they are the acting forces of Nature; indestructible, rule the world; rigorous, know how to do and undo...

- And why not ask them for help to be useful and noble, to help and support those who offered you the carnal clothing? Why didn't they hold you yesterday, preventing the deplorable outcome that your violent attitude generated?

- Because they are violent, avengers and immediately achieve what tolerance and love do not achieve. Had it been up to me to solve the problems here, I would have solved them a long time ago... Do you believe that I don't feel hurt, verifying that the forces I possess, in my house, are not worthy of consideration? I have clients who have achieved very good results with my resources and my Guides promise me: either my people submit to them or they finish them...

- Such spirits, my daughter, are not Guides: they are blind dragging the blind to the abyss into which all will fall. Plenty of ignorance they linger in animality, demanding material retribution for self delighting in the dense and coarse fluids from which they cannot free themselves. Hating themselves, they establish the climate of hatred and, revolted in the depths of being, spread rebellion, menacing, to govern under the dark clouds of fear... Weak, they seek to divide in order to rule...

Stating themselves to be fearful, they live in fear, fleeing from consciousness and descending more and more to greater shames in which they become entangled, unhappy. No, daughter, they are not powerful, nor indestructible, nor rigorous; they are primitives that vampirize you and feed on the mental plasma of those who, like you, fall as easy preys to their ruses and conspiracies.

- But you should know that they can do what you could never do. They free the victims of the obsession with force,

ripping out their pursuers with the powers they possess. And you, what do you do?

- Violence does not liberate and force does not convince. The victory of the power of force is illusory, because it generates the force of reaction that destroys it. What you say is liberation in case of obsession, are invariably tricks that false benefactors use with the aggressors: living the same vibratory tone, they combine a false liberation, giving the sensation of freedom to those who are in their tenacious influences, only to return later more violent, disturbed and disturbing... Other times they invest with their own resources that they use, and, hateful, they terrify the other persecutors, transferring the payment of the entangled in obsession to a more harmful and more difficult situation, therefore... Don't be fooled: the shadow over the shadow does not produce light. A drop of light overcomes darkness; yet the abundance of the second achieves nothing in relation to the first... Impiety produces nothing. The only efficient force is that which derives from moral reserves, that of the superior spirit, which produces the high-frequency vibratory emission, which acts as a really powerful force, capable of decisively influencing the sphere of causes and therefore, consequently, the field of effects.

“Remember Jesus before the demon-possessed Gadaren; the young man who suffered from seizures; the fevers of Pedro's mother-in-law; the blind man from Jericho; the paralytic of Capernaum.... would it be necessary to go further? Remember his strength in the face of the wicked, the false mighty of Earth. Love is the bread of life and, as it is still scarce, Humanity's hope staggers in the shadows of temporary violence, as the Kingdom of Love is soon to come.

“Let us now unite, my daughter, in the same ideal of service, and free your psychic forces from the constraints

that plague you, offering them to Jesus, while there is still time, initiating a new life for your own benefit. Do not forget, at this moment, that your dying parent between life and death, or as we could also say between death and new life, in part, may leave you with heavy shadows of remorse, late regret, unproductive, disquieting. Now is the time: it's time to rehabilitate yourself... Get out of the night and head for the day. Pray and immerse yourself in comfort. Do not transfer your moment of happiness... We will invite your mother to accompany us in prayer and start, even now, your resurrection, your spiritual rebirth..."

The power of arguments and the moral strength of the old counseling medium calmed the tormented woman and, at a signal, we set out to look for Dona Rosa, who was waiting outside, being introduced into the room where we were.

Asked for prayer, I tried to rise myself to the Lord and beseech Him the help needed. Meanwhile, the Apostle of spiritual charity ministered fluidic and magnetic resources in the compromised sensitive. After the careful spiritual operation, she got up and, visibly moved, thanked him, committing to visit her father and meditate on the new guidelines that faced her in those painful circumstances.

The power of prayer! When men understand and really use the resources of prayer, the scenarios of moral life on Earth will change greatly!...

Having fulfilled our duties at the home of Soares, we went to the Hospital to visit Mr. Mateus, considering that the visits were allowed in that day. Although he was at complete rest, in a separate chamber, Petitinga obtained permission from the doctor on duty, who was a friend of him, to pray in silence at the patient's bedside.

As the previous doctor, friend of the family, had described, the condition of Mariana's father was deplorable. Breathing

broken by painful grimaces, the marks of paralysis on one side of the body, denoted the seriousness of the problem.

Although saddened, Petitinga, calm, withdrew in prayer, whereupon we followed him silently. After a few minutes, we left, faithful to our commitment to avoid disturbing the sick man.

In the street, the admirable sensitive explained us that he had noticed the presence of Saturnino and of Brother Glaucus, who were there supporting the patient and assisting him, having registered in his intuition that he would gradually recover over time. That was a sublime resource that the Divine Law had used to help the temperamental elder in building his own eternal happiness...

There was no way to doubt Divine Providence!

14 - The Comforting Christ

Faced with the impossibility of Mr. Mateus remaining at the Hospital and the family not being able to keep him in a private hospital, twenty days after the accident that had prostrated him, he was sent home. Although the picture was not very encouraging, he was able to speak with great difficulty, showing perfect lucidity.

Dona Rosa, fatigued by her usual tasks, would now add to her normal work the burden of difficult nursing of her partner, prostrated by the cerebral embolism, which demanded immense rest, an environment of calm and restoration, continuous and devoted assistance.

Simultaneously, however, Divine help did not take long. Mariana's psychic revision made her reconsider the intimate attitudes of animosity maintained against her father, and, as the spiritist knowledge penetrated her mind and heart, her interior landscape was renewed; contact with the sublime lessons of Christ made her change entirely. From the first hours of Mr. Mateus's arrival at home, she voluntarily became his generous company, helping him with hygiene, keeping medication schedules, replacing her mother by his side while she took care of the home activities.

Adalberto, in turn, who had been visiting the house since the most difficult days of his girlfriend's illness, increasingly interested in the Doctrine of the Spirits, became the son of the hemiplegic who, in the face of the persevering affection of those around him began to show moving signs of spiritual renewal.

Amália, faithful to the duties of the home and within it, was the hands that brought the coins for immediate purchases, while Marta, who had changed into a more reflective attitude, after her interview with Petitinga, started to help her mother with the seams, at the home and in the art of embroidery, significantly increasing domestic income.

On the next visit we made to the Soares family, the environment was significantly changed. Dona Rosa confessed her joy to us, despite the sum of worries that martyred her in the face of her husband's illness and the natural problems that resulted.

From the first most distressing moments, however, the hands of charity, through Petitinga, began to donate material aid, on behalf of the circle of brothers of the faith, in order to reduce the cruelty of the trials in that house. On the occasion of our visit, the loving friend of the suffering asked Marta about the rapprochement with her father. She, very embarrassed, replied:

- I feel nervous, agitated inside... - she said, embarrassed. - I fear a new friction, at the time of making up, in case Dad does not forgive me as should be right... I find myself conflicted in relation to the unfortunate practice to which I have been involved for many years. Everything seems to me, now, like an awakening from a cruel nightmare, in which I journeyed tied to thick ropes that led me, inexorably blind, stumbling, my mind stirred by indescribable hallucinations... (*)

(*) The lack of knowledge of Spiritism on the part of some of its followers, nowadays, who have not penetrated its precious lessons, or who have joined the spiritist activities to attend to immediate, material interests - thus confirming the absence of study and meditation on the bases of the Doctrine - has been generating unspeakable confusions. They expose, for example, some of these adepts, that in the face of very unhappy entities, violent persecutors, vigorous obsessors, measures are needed outside the camps of the Doctrine, in whose places such spirits are subjected to processes of terror, force, and strange practices, who frighten them, and through which they keep them away from their victims... Complete madness! The severity of the Laws of Cause and Effect is an immediate elucidation of this inappropriate information. In every obsession there is a collector, because there is a debtor. To free this one and to harm

that one would be to punish him again, him who was a victim before; it would be to invest against the Statute of Divine Justice: to punish the ignorant instead of instructing them, to free one through the imprisonment of the Other, to defend someone by harming another. The sovereign Law of Love is the force capable of modifying the structure of life and penetrating the hateful self of the tormented "I" to heal him. In any obsession, therefore, in which love and clarification do not fulfill their mission, the human measures of temerity and violence can only aggravate the evil, postponing it until the patient's reservations be lower and, therefore, consequently, less favorable to healing, to liberation. The illustrious Encoder Allan Kardec elucidates that "obsession is the persistent action that an evil spirit exerts on an individual." And he warns: "Just as infirmities result from physical imperfections that make the body accessible to pernicious outside influences, obsession always stems from a moral imperfection, which gives rise to an evil spirit. A physical cause is opposed by a physical force; a precise moral cause is opposed to a moral force." He considers, however, vehement: "In cases of serious obsession, the obsessed is as if enveloped and impregnated with a pernicious fluid, which neutralizes the action of healthy fluids and repels them. It is from that fluid that it is important to disentangle him. Now, a bad fluid cannot be eliminated by an equally bad one. Through an action identical to that of the healing medium, in cases of illness, IT'S NEED TO EXPELL A BAD FLUID WITH THE HELP OF A BETTER FLUID.

"But this mechanical action is not always enough. Above all, it is necessary to act on the intelligent being, who must have the right to speak with authority, who, however, die to those who do not have moral superiority. The bigger this one is, the bigger that one will be."

And, finally, he observes: "In all cases of obsession, prayer is the most powerful means available to dissuade the obsessor from his evil purposes. Such are the constant notes of "The Genesis", by Allan Kardec, Chapter 14, "Obsessions and Possessions", 2nd edition of the INTERNATIONAL SPIRITIST COUNCIL, from which we extract these topics that deserve, like others from the opportune study, accurate meditations.

Others, hurried militants, also inform that, for a good process of development or mediumship education, the application of certain and strange practices is agreed, so that the faculty can erupt at once, with beneficial results, as if mediumship were something elastic that responded to the brake of the force, expanding immediately. Like any other psychological faculty or physiological function, mediumship requires special care, meeting its own requirements and specific conditions that provide education and the deployment of resources, to meet the purposes for which it is intended. In this sense "The Mediums' Book", by Allan Kardec, is still the best script for mediums and people who wish to know the mediumistic faculties of man, how to conduct them and operate with them, the dangers of bad mediumistic practice, etc. ...

What normally occurs in these so-called instantaneous, group, mechanical developments belongs to the chapters of Suggestion, Animism, Psychological Conditionings, and even states of neurosis. Those who desire real and beneficial results of mediumship and its practice, without haste, without demands, improving themselves morally and spiritually, should be protected by those who desire real and beneficial results from mediumship and its practice, in order to become accredited to the assistance of the Good Spirits. —Note from the Spiritual Author.

The former quimbanda medium began to cry. The body was seized by embarrassing contractions, and even trying to control the affliction, she felt the savage pain that was tearing her apart.

Petitinga embraced her in waves of affection and tenderness, approaching her and trying to calm her with words of hope.

- Martha, my daughter, the Gospel - he affirmed with conviction - is a door of light for those who moan in the darkness. A redemptive path that opens up multiple opportunities for all of us, the escapees from sublime duties, offering us a fresh start in any situation and at all times. For those who really want elevation, there is no wasted time, no wasted opportunity that does not bring precious teachings, which we can take advantage of in the future. Cheer up, my daughter! The moment of renewal occurs as an instant of pain: the air that penetrates the newborn's lungs, giving them extra-uterine life, also provokes the sensation of pain... So too, the balsamic air of the Christ, in penetrating your soul, breaks the armor of shadow that had enveloped you, and the shimmering light of new life understandably produces in you the transitory anguish and apprehension.

- I'm afraid – she managed to say. - I fear the retaliation of those with whom I was long compromised. They are terrible!... I have long wanted to escape their relentless encirclement; but I had no strength; I didn't know how to do it. I have been an obedient slave to them... I see them, calling themselves my friends, but cruel to many. By God I fear them! I don't know if I can bear to keep this decision and if I will achieve freedom. How I long to be free to try a new life, new aspirations that I cherish and have not been able to enjoy!...

- "God is our Father" - said Petitinga, his face flushed, illuminated by a transcendent glare - Jesus said. So He is the Father of all. Examine this comforting information: Our Father! Therefore, He takes care of the weakest children who give their lives to Him, as well as the most rebellious ones who plot to make life difficult for their brothers. Say like Jesus in agony, and be calm: "Father, into your hands I commend my spirit!" And let yourself be swept along by the invisible and powerful currents of his love.

After a very expressive pause, he concluded:

- Start the new phase from today, approaching your father, begging his forgiveness. An honest attitude is accompanied by convincing fluids, which involve, powerfully, those to whom we address. Humble yourself before the one who, in the name of the Father of all, granted you physical clothing, and make him feel honored as head of the family. Help him in the blessed trance he lives in and the strength of his feelings will speak louder than the brightest words that escape his lips.

“Go, soon after, to visit our House; Study the Works of the distinguished master Kardec, drinking from the august sources of Spiritist information the purest water, lenifying and nourishing the knowledge that frees, and, with your soul touched by the gentle breeze of the Gospel, spread hope... Who knows? Soon your mediumistic possibilities, placed at the service of Christ, after being necessarily disciplined, will be able to support and help those same brothers who have judged you in ignorance for so many years, transforming them into friends and companions on the journey... There is no force that have more strength than the force of love...

With Dona Rosa's permission, we headed, continuously, towards the alcove where the sick man was. Mariana, sitting in a chair beside the bed, assisted him for any need. Affectionate, she greeted us with a wide and generous smile. Handing her the "Book of Spiritual Life", Petitinga asked her to open it and read the text on which her eyes focused. The girl closed her eyelids and opened the copy of "The Gospel According to Spiritism", INTERNATIONAL SPIRITIST COUNCIL, 2nd Edition, that she had in her hands, and that she read, from Chapter 6 - The Consoling Christ -, item 7:

“I am the great doctor of souls and I have come to bring you the medicine that shall heal them. The frail, the suffering and the infirm are my blessed children and I have come to save them. Therefore, come to me, you who suffer and who are overburdened, and you will be soothed and consoled. Do not look elsewhere for strength and consolation, for the world is unable to provide them. God makes a supreme appeal to your hearts through Spiritism: listen to it. May impiety, deceit, error and disbelief be uprooted from your aching souls. They are the monsters that suck your purest blood, and which nearly always wound you mortally. In the future, humble and submissive to your Creator, may you practice his divine law. Love and pray. Be docile before the Spirits of the Lord; invoke him from the depths of your heart, and then he will send you his beloved Son to teach you and say these good words, “I am here; I have come to you because you have called me. The Spirit of Truth (Bordeaux, 1861)”.

Mariana concluded the reading with emotion cause The Spiritual Benefactors, inspiring and guiding us, responded to the concerns of all of us with Christ the Consoling. Although the expression changed on Mr. Mateus' face, we noticed tears in his eyes. Marta, visibly sensitized, took her father's right hand, which had not been affected by the embolism, knelt beside the half-dead body on the bed, and, swinging it, asked for forgiveness... Her voice, weakened in the swollen throat through tears, left at cost. We thought of Jesus at that supreme moment of redemption, asking Him for strength and help for all of us, especially for the suffering father who had never supposed to experience such a significant witness of filial love.

Mr. Mateus, with great effort, became worthy of his daughter's gesture. He encircled Marta's fingers in his own, blessing her silently and emotionally with the oblivion of evil

and the hope of good. That was an evangelical scene, evocative, in all its impact, from the early days of the nascent Good News...

Inspired by Saturnino, Petitinga raised his voice and, in an eloquent prayer, translated everyone's feelings to the Christ of God, the Excellency of the Benefactor and Guide of Humanity. With our souls swollen with emotions, we left the alcove, to spare the patient from further emotional shocks, and returned to the dining room. Mariana, who was thirsty for light, asked Petitinga without preamble:

- Faced with this proof of the help of our Spiritual Guides, couldn't I, whenever possible, standing by Dad's side, read to him "The Gospel According to Spiritism", in order to slowly instruct us in the lessons of faith? Of course, I will try not to tire him out. A good reading, in addition to edifying, is also distracting, isn't it?

Petitinga looked at her, astonished, and readily agreed:

- In full agreement. It is evident that the harvest of light greatly favors the wealth of the ark that receives it. Very good this suggestion, this idea. The evangelizing word addressed to him will also attend to the spiritual sufferers who may be linked to him for one reason or another. In a house where the clarity of the Gospel is lit, powerful defenses are erected, preventing the invasion of the disruptive forces of inferior erraticity. When a group prays, united in the bonds of communion by prayer, resistances are established capable of withstanding the discharges of the aggression of evil originating in one or another plane of life. The prayer and uplifting lesson become powerful waves of life-giving energy that benefit all who participate.

And to make the value of the noble idea very clear, he argued:

- We still do not know, properly, on Earth, the power of thought. The mind works inside and outside the brain through which it manifests, attracting or repelling compatible or antagonistic forces. We all suffer the reflections of each other, in the flesh, as well from those who are outside the material body, with our possible resources of assimilation or disassimilation. No man can live free from the waves of interchange of one kind or another, which incessantly affect us. We absorb and eliminate the images that are peculiar to us, walking with them and tying us to their moorings or freeing us from them, in the direction of happiness. This means that we are what we produce mentally, living immanent to our own mental creations as to the thoughts we receive from others...

“The entire Universe is made of exchanges. The idea that man shapes and cultivates, externalizes and spreads, translates his state, his moral and spiritual height. Now, in tune with the idea of the Greater Spiritual Life, we will shape superior images and live vitalizing emotions that will outline for us the preambles of the interior peace that, in the end, will dominate us.

Marta, excited by the excellent explanation, asked:

- And in my case, my friend? As you are aware, for more than ten years I have been numbed by the opium of the brutalizing forces of the Lower Spirit World. In the circle of action in which I have worked, we act with the “forces of Nature” and, upon receiving the enticement of many Entities, we also assume commitments to them. Will I be able to undo all this, pure and simple, without suffering damage and without unbalancing them?

After a slight and necessary meditation, Petitinga clarified:

- Any commitment we spontaneously assume deserves consideration. However, only one commitment seems to us to be true, irreversible: what we have for ourselves, for our

evolution. This one is non-transferable, unquestionable. Entities that are linked to us or with which we emanate become diners of our psychic emanations, nourishing themselves with our strength, as occurs in obsessions. As a matter of fact, in any process in which there is a constricting link between a discarnate and an incarnate person, or vice versa, we are faced with an ongoing obsession or, at the very least, with a fascination on the way to obsessive disaster. The expression "to undo the bonds" must be replaced by "modify the bonds", because in truth you do not want to abandon them, but to free yourself from the error that they linger, to journey in search of the harmony that you need.

And after further reflection, he concluded:

- The "forces of Nature" are the Spirits, which can be defined according to Allan Kardec as: "The intelligent beings of Creation. They populate the universe, beyond the material world". Now, as such, they stage at various degrees of evolution, from the most primitive to the highest. Naturally, a physiopsychic organization acclimated to the grosser fluidic emanations will resent it, moving away from the habitual union on which it was nourished. Jesus, however, is the bread of life and will solve the problem. There is no reason to fear. He will nourish you with superior food. We also believe that once the resolution is taken to move in another direction, there is no way or reason to look back, dwelling on fears, keeping in tune with depressing intuitions and vulgar superstitions, which do not deserve consideration, unless you want to clarify them. Without a doubt, many times you will experience difficulties... Trust, however, and move forward!

- In face to the explanations - said Marta, convinced, without hesitation -, I intend, even today, to free myself from talismans and amulets, objects and garments, closing,

definitively, the doors of my old "consulting room" and opening my soul to the light of the Lord.

And because she was still understandably acclimated to the habits of extravagant, external cults, she knelt down, and, in a pathetic tone, pleaded for the protection of Heaven.

Very kindly, Petitinga lifted her and spoke with good humor:

- The faithful and vigilant servant is always on his feet, waiting for the service that the Lord intends for him...

We all smiled at the happy interference.

Dona Rosa, who was jubilant, hugged her daughter for a long time. Gradually, peace won in the home of the Soares family. The panorama, although still retained some light shadows, presented itself as a welcome sign. Today was already responding to the afflictions of the past and tomorrow was designed to be beneficial, responding to the concerns of the present.

This, without a doubt, is the ministry of Spiritism: to bring Jesus-Christ back to the suffering hearts of the Earth; repeat the memorable experiences of when He was among us; to console the unfortunate beyond the Grave, freeing them from the supreme ignorance of spiritual realities; untie the constricting bonds that link the discarnate ones in disturbance to the incarnate ones who are disturbed; take care of the obsessed and enlighten the conscience of the obsessed and obsessors; to sow love in all ways, through the hands of charity, in all dimensions... because Spiritism is the CONSOLER promised by Jesus.

15 - The blessed illness

It has passed a month since Mr. Mateus had returned home, after the crisis that had led him unconscious to the Emergency Room, victim of a cerebral embolism. The spiritual atmosphere in the Soares residence was significantly better. There was even an atmosphere of unusual peace in that home, which had been long shaken by storms of various kinds. Mariana's father, affectionately assisted by his wife and daughters, showed signs of comforting organic recovery. He was already able to speak with less effort and the consoling lessons of Spiritism, to which he had become gradually accustomed, through the reading of "The Gospel According to Spiritism" performed by his ex-obsessed daughter. The lessons could penetrate him deeply, making him reformulate concepts and modify intimate dispositions...

The Police Chief, who was still waiting to hear the victim's testimony against Mr. Marcondes Pereira, the aggressor, visited the patient to accept the criminal complaint against the disaffected, and, to the general surprise, Mr. Mateus changed his intentions about the previous accusations. He asked that everything should be forgotten, considering his own frivolity, which caused the event, since he did not intend to present any accusation. The seed of the Redeemer Gospel was already germinating in his spiritual terrain, which used to be unproductive.

The person in charge of keeping the order left, grateful and equally happy with Mr. Mateus' decision, considering, after all, that the damage was not of great importance and that everything would be regularized over time.

Days later, accompanied by the same Police Officer, the citizen Marcondes came to visit his victim and asked for

excuses, considering the fact that they had known each other for a long time, despite the little spiritual affinity existing between them. Let the mournful incidents that could have led to the disgrace of two heads of family and the consequent misfortune of their descendants be forgotten. That would serve them both as a precious lesson.

It was with these good news that we got together for the ordinary works of disobsession, after hearing them from the lips of Dona Rosa and Amália who, having calmed down the difficulties at home, resumed to the duties of spiritual worship and charity to the discarnate.

The rescue operations were at the end, when Saturnino, incorporating the medium Moraes, wove some considerations around the disobsession labors related to the Soares family:

- Our words today - he spoke with an inflection of great tenderness and kindness, as was usual for him - are addressed to Ms. Rosa, whose example of resignation moves us and congratulates us. Invited to the rescue in a mighty river of sufferings, the dear sister has known how to honor the trust of the Lord. From an early age, she requested the blessing of personal renunciation, gathering old commitments in her home that got increasingly complicated and accepted the task of toil tirelessly until the end of the task, without discouragement or rebellion. It is fair that the salary be awarded to her for her fidelity to the rightly performed duty. And the salary of the devoted servant is the hope of better hours, with the peace of every moment, for the continuation of the enterprise of inner light, to which she is nobly bound.

And wishing, perhaps, to demonstrate the elevation of the merits of Amália's mother, he added:

- We had in our hands the dilemma of how to lead with Mr. Mateus, in view of the pains that weighed on his home and his irreverent disloyalty to the duties spontaneously assumed at the family altar.

“Soon after the regrettable incident that he deserved, we gathered, those who took responsibility for helping Mariana and also her family, to examine the course of future tasks in her home, reaching to the conclusion that the most effective remedy to be applied to our brother would be the long stay in bed, so that the limitation of strength and the constraint of the illness could awaken his tormented spirit to the vital issues of reincarnation and immortality... We know, from experience and observation, that the most stubborn and inveterate opponents of reason, wisdom, spiritual feelings, modify their concepts, soon they face perspectives of a closer discarnation and, although not believing in the continuation of life, as they make us believe, they plead desperate asking for more time to retrace their paths and be better prepared to die...

“Thus, we concluded that the best choice was the hypothesis of keeping him, in bed, depending on the hands of his family, instead of the spectacular and irreversible fall on the cliff of delinquency to which he was marching under the powerful command of insensitive enemies with whom he had been magnetized for a long time. Thus, after the delirium in the friction with Marta, equally disturbed, we resorted to providential help, applying magnetic resources that released the air bubble that lodged in a special circuit of the brain, generating the embolism that affected him... The Divine Benefactor has resources and specialized therapy for all problems and illnesses and pain, which is now his teacher and gentle mother, also opens for him the doors of family understanding and peace at home, helping him to discover the new world of the spirit for his own happiness.

He got silent for a few moments and then went on:

- Certainly there is still a lot more to be done. He himself will have to untie countless bonds to which he has let himself be trapped in the past. Inclined, however, to more prudent and valuable observations, he will be able to redo much of the damage previously generated, initiating new commitments for himself. His executioners settle down at the crossroads of the dark plots and wait for an opportunity. Some besiege him during the moments of liberation through sleep, since his mind is strongly fascinated by debauchery, along whose paths he took. He freely tunes in with his former associates and receives abundant negative suggestions from them and high doses of deleterious energy, returning to the physical body depressed, homesick, rebellious...

“The providential and inspired interference of Mariana, when she volunteered to read the Gospel at her bedside, slowly modifies his mental panels, allowing him to shift the center of interest, previously fixed in the game, to the elevation of duties, making him to consider the loss of time and the lack of value of his aspirations, in view of the carnal life that is extinguishing with illness, age, accident... Unable to speak with the desirable clarity, he cannot react or discuss the Spiritist theme, and, semi-immobilized, he feels constrained to reflect over the concepts heard. The disordered reasoning centers slowly calm down, imposing new intimate reflections over the beauties of reincarnation, hitherto unnoticed...

“At the same time, the union of the family around high studies and salutary meditations garners ennobled sympathies from the Spiritual World and the domestic stronghold becomes a haven of refreshment for the discarnate handlers fond of good and, why not say, a living school for learning, in which the lessons are lives that re-

harmonize around the Excellency of Jesus' Life. In the branches of the tree of faith, the donations of love and charity are already bearing fruit, transformed into healthy and productive sap”.

When the Benefactor fell silent, there was a saturation of peace and general joy, which seemed to be carried by invisible and powerful hands present there.

He also spoke generously and calmly to a few other companions when the evening's work was then ended.

At the suggestion of Saturnino himself directly to Petitinga, made earlier, and overcoming countless difficulties, we proceeded to a visit to the leprosy hospital, in the Quintas neighborhood, to try some assistance for Ana Maria, the tormented and undistinguished former bride of brother Teofrastus.

Promptly attended by a nurse on duty, and with the authorization document from the Public Health service, we went through several dependencies of the House, until we located the young woman, whose presence made us evoke, as in a good and pleasant dream, the memory of the previous visit that we had made to that haven of suffering, in spirit, under the sure guidance of Brother Glaucus. The girl, singularly disheveled, with some signs of purple on her face and on the earlobes, moved us by the sadness that she reflected in her anguished eyes and melancholy face.

Petitinga, the bearer of noble persuasion, managed to maintain a light conversation with her, framing her in the halo of his warm, engaging friendliness. Sensitive poet, he spoke to her lightly of Christ Jesus and His cures... He motivated her to health, to hope, as well as to the two companions who shared his cramped cell, almost a

nauseating and infected dungeon, promising to return whenever allowed us the commitments.

At that time, the sanitary measures preventing contact with Hansen's "evil" carriers were very strict, although those patients lived in almost total abandonment, using medicines such as Alofam (a preparation of carotene), or Chaulmoosan (made with chaulmoogra oil ethyl esters), medical therapies involving the application of heat, sulfa drugs... Experiences around the world in which there were leprosy hospitals had not yet surpassed that therapy, with some slight variations without great significance. Attempts to cure one another were innocuous and with desperate results. Patients, however, were often hunted like animals and, in some countries, they were led to the leprosy hospitals, chained, with guns glued to the back of their necks... In underdeveloped places, they lived as in biblical times, begging, with their face half-covered, considered wild and accursed, ragged, sleeping in the woods or on the rocks near the paths where they used to beg...

So it was very difficult to get permission for regular visits to inpatients. The specter of illness was so powerfully inculcated in all minds, and the "danger" of contagion so strongly pervasive, that we ourselves felt the embarrassment arising from ignorance.

Petitinga, however, managed to get the authorization, using multiple friendships, and began to visit Ana Maria again and again, offering her, at the first opportunity, a copy of "The Gospel According to Spiritism", telling her that there, in that "fountain of light and living water", she would find peace and comfort. An admirable phenomenon also occurred: during our visits and while we were talking, Saturnino, in spirit, using our ectoplasmic forces, applied healthy resources to

the patient and her companions, continuing the assistance, spiritually, in the following days.

Her former obsessor had been displaced since the first visit we made with our brother Teofrastus and was taken shortly after by the brothers Glaucus and Ambrósio to a Hospital specialized in the Spiritual Sphere, for further treatment. In this way, the sadness and melancholy gradually disappeared from the patient and the stains of fluid intoxication also faded away until they disappeared completely.

Due to Petitinga's insistence, six months after our first visit, the patient was submitted to a rigorous examination and considered cured. Now, we knew that her disease was a simulacrum disease, caused by the evil fluids of her obsessor, who had managed to take her to that leprosy hospital to culminate in the suggestion of a nefarious suicide, which would enfold her in strong webs of disgrace, falling into his hateful claws for the long process of spiritual vampire behaviour, of long course, in the painful regions of the unhappy spheres...

Thanks to Petitinga's interference he managed to locate his goddaughter in the house of a spiritist family who, although they knew where she came from, did not refuse the charitable hand aimed at her full recovery. The family, informed of the drama of the obsession that the young woman had suffered, which had motivated her entry into that material purge, and aware of the non-risk of contagion due to the non existence of the disease, received the girl who began to experience a new life, committed, however, to report regularly every six months to the leprosy hospital for the necessary medical checks.

While this was happening, Marta, recently freed from the old concepts that had been immersed in the most basic superstition, sought to maintain her firm resolve to persevere in the ideas of Spiritism. Thanks, however, to the long psychic contact with very gross Entities, which had created a certain interdependence between the incautious sensitive and her guests, she began to experience perfectly understandable imbalances.

As a Seeing Medium with good possibilities of recording and perception, who, although outraged by use, captured the messages of the discarnate, began to suffer their nefarious siege, which she deserved due to her own frivolity. The simple change of climate imposes on the organism the necessary adaptation. Thus, the alteration of the “psychosphere” is also accompanied by a very great effort to elaborate other intimate conditions and make the convenient tuning. Although the effort to link to renovating ideals, via the old, threatening entities, mocking their purposes and causing unjustifiable fears, which usually generates the belief that people who abandon such commitments suffer until discarnation the harassment of old cronies. It is quite understandable that such very deep bonds cannot be broken simply with an attitude. It is necessary to build, new bonds and organize suitable resistances. Possessing, however, a lot of willpower, she began to study Spiritism with interest, educating herself in its precious lessons, through which she stored arguments for her own use gathering unlimited trust in Divine Help.

She underwent an affectionate treatment of magnetic healing blesses, applied by trained and educated mediums, becoming an active member of the doctrinal works, in which the comforting lessons of renewed faith penetrated her, being, finally, invited to act in mediumistic experiences, and

slowly becoming a disciplined instrument, by whose mediumship several of the members of her previous beliefs received the enlightening light of reason, giving up the cherished purposes and starting a new trajectory, as if they were reborn to true life (*).

The other daughters of the Soares family, without any major problems, faced with such moving examples, began to effectively cooperate in the home, which was transformed into a living school of faith under the exuberant lights of the consoling Spiritism.

(*) We draw the reader's attention to what clarifies Allan Kardec in "The Spirits Book", INTERNATIONAL SPIRITIST COUNCIL, 3rd Edition, Second part, Chapter 9, questions 551, 552 and 555:

"551. Can evil individuals, with the aid of evil spirits to whom they are devoted, cause harm to their neighbor?

No, God would not permit it."

"552. What is to be thought of the belief that certain individuals can cast spells?

"Some persons possess a very strong magnetic power, which they may use for evil if their own spirit is evil. In that case, they could be aided by other evil spirits. But do not believe in the fake magical power that exists only in the imagination of superstitious people who are ignorant of the true laws of nature. The events they cite are natural events poorly observed, and above all, poorly understood."

"555. What are sorcerers?

"When they are of good faith, those whom you call sorcerers are persons who possess certain faculties such as magnetic power or second-sight. Since they do things that you do not comprehend, you suppose them to be endowed with supernatural power. Haven't your learned individuals often been mistaken for sorcerers in the eyes of the ignorant?"

"Spiritism and magnetism give us the key to an infinite number of phenomena, about which ignorance has woven many fables and in which the facts have been greatly exaggerated by the imagination. A clear knowledge of these two sciences – which are actually but one – showing the reality of things and their true cause is the best protection against superstitious ideas because they reveal what is possible and what is impossible, what is within the laws of nature, and what is no more than a foolish belief". - Note from the Spiritual Author.

16 - Redemptive commitments

The activities absorbed us and the time passed generously, allowing us to take advantage of the lessons, gems that we incorporated into our spirit's undying patrimony.

The Soares family had organized a simple reception for Sunday afternoon, when Adalberto, overjoyed with Mariana's birthday, would assume the commitment of the engagement, asking Mr. Mateus for her hand.

It was natural, therefore, that we gathered together in their home, participating in the just joys that came as a Divine response to earthly pains. The father of the family, after five months of rest and medical assistance at home, was recovering wonderfully. He was already able to get to his feet, aided by his daughters and supported by a cane, with prospects for a new recovery in the near future. The organic rebalancing, however, was of little significance, considering the real changes operated within it.

If his past was marked by neglect and disregard for duties, it is fair to recognize his effort to demonstrate the regret that afflicted him. He had become sweet and treated his family with the necessary affection. He lamented the loss of time and his advanced age, which would not allow him to retrace the paths taken towards rehabilitation. The Gospel, as it penetrated his mind, had torn out bright visions of light and life. He was moved when, in intimate lectures, he referred to the consolations he had so belatedly managed to accept.

Although he was unaware of other more enlightening reports of the dramas that shook the foundations of his home, he found in reincarnation an answer to the inner anguish and rebellions, which had tormented him so much

throughout his life. He said he was dominated for almost all the years of his life, by deaf hatred, which, similar to a percussion instrument, echoed inwardly, tearing him inexorably... However, time gave him an opportunity for intimate recomposition, a better view of things and events and a inner feeling of preparations for departure. He no longer feared discarnation. The knowledge of Spiritism had killed his fear of death.

In turn, Adalberto, who came from the interior of the State and lived in a boarding house, without the support of a secure and noble faith what allowed himself to be led by a life of frivolities common to those of his age, also began to transform himself internally immensely fascinated by the knowledge of the Doctrine of the Spirits.

The young man, who had already stored up enough quantity of pleasures in the experiences of frivolity, was ardent and passionate. Although he was not a bearer of culture, he possessed a lucid intellectual training. He started to study Allan Kardec's codification, and, later, he began to study the mediumistic novels.. The logic of reincarnation and the programming of destinies, following a closely drawn script, with the natural concessions to the free will of each one, was for him a special topic of conversation. Understanding the responsibilities of life, he hurried to abandon his old habits, and, faced with the misfortunes that turned into blessings in the Soares home, he approached the family since Mariana's illness, and almost became the son of the male gender that was missing from that household. His vigorous hands and arms became countless times the efficient help to the sick old man, and his promptness and generosity were levers of salvation on the occasion of the various events...

Believing that he needed to build his own home, he decided to marry Mariana, to whom he was strongly linked by love. The girl's seventeenth birthday was an opportune occasion for the official engagement of the betrothal, which was to culminate in marriage, as soon as they were in a position to do so.

Thus, the modest and honorable family invited the few friends to the official event, which had been the reason for everyone's joy since the previous days. We went to Petitinga, Morais and us, meeting the Soares family with a few guests, plus Adalberto and his father, who had come for the occasion.

After the request made by him to Mariana's father, the rings representing the commitment were presented and a simple and well-kept snack was served. The smiles spoke of the emotions of that evening. Marta and Mariana, Dona Rosa and the other daughters looked like happy and bubbly children. Mr. Mateus, quite happy, had, however, his face veiled by a discreet sadness. It was because he remembered the past and felt unable to reconstruct it.

In turn, I remembered the events that took place there and considered the mercy of God, in his subtleties and infinite wisdom, which escapes us and which we cannot readily understand. The miracle of pain produced the blessing of mercy of the union of all. Adalberto, who was very emotional, plotting plans for the future, considered his position as a spiritist and asked Petitinga what religious solemnity there should be on the occasion of his partnership with Mariana.

He understood that it would not be lawful to submit to a sacramental act of the Roman Church, in view of the

behavior of the beneficiaries of that faith, which was very far from the teachings and practices of true Christianity. Wouldn't it be fair, however, that there was some ceremony in Spiritism, drawn up in the evangelical lessons, to commemorate the great events of life? - he inquired, interested.

Petitinga, prudent and lucid, smiled and clarified:

- It was by adopting the practices of Paganism in the twilight that the nascent Christianity suffered the adulterations that resulted in its gradual extinction. In today's external practices and luxurious worship, what do we find of the living and pure lessons of Christ? Where and when did we see Jesus doing such acts? Many refer to the scene of the Lord's baptism by John as being the tacit acceptance and agreement of a service. This, however, was not what happened. Allowing himself to be identified by the signs of the prophecies and by the ancient "sayings" that would characterize the Messiah, the Sent, He allowed himself to receive from John, in front of everyone, that act, so that it would be known that He was the Expected One, a phenomenon confirmed by all they heard, at that moment when a voice cried: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased", as the Evangelists noted and John adds: "He is the Son of God", defining Him as the Messiah... Never, however, baptized. In all his life we do not see Him in collusion with those who feed on ignorance and allow themselves to abuse the faith for their own benefit.

Gentle and sober, he made a brief silence, in which his pale eyes lit up, and then continued:

- Spiritism is the Doctrine of Jesus, in Spirit and truth, without formulas or rites, without appearances or representatives, without ministers. It is the religion of love and truth, in which everyone is responsible for their own

acts, responding for them, according to their knowledge of Immortality, of duties. "It is the religion of Philosophy, the Philosophy of Science and the Science of Religion, as Vianna de Carvalho preached in our House, with just reasons. It does not base itself on statements that are outside to the "Good News brought by Jesus" and everything that the Spirits informed to the Missionary Allan Kardec is based on the Gospels. Some free opponents say the Spirits brought nothing new. And I allow myself to ask, repeating the ancient philosopher: what's new under the sun? Novelty is also a sign of lightness. What seems new to us is an update of what was happening and we ignored it.

"Spirits have always communicated and spoke of rebirths, of the Laws of Cause and Effect, known from very remote civilizations, under the Sanskrit designation of Karma. At all times we find the so-called "dead" speaking to the so-called "living"... What the sages achieved in these times was to verify the legitimacy of the post-mortem existence and prove the previous existence of the Spirit, before the body, with the consequent survival after the death of the body. Allan Kardec, the Envoy for Modern Times, had the incomparable merit of codifying the scattered teachings, giving them a philosophical order, extracting the moral and eternal meaning from the continuous lessons of the Immortals. Endowed with rare faculties of intelligence and reason, embraced by the Legion of Benefactors and strongly inspired by them, he proposed questions of knowledge, inquired about matters not properly clarified so far. There is, however, not a single item in the entire Codification that is not based on the teachings of Christ, now universally confirmed by the Spirits. The Master himself, in his assertion of the Counselor's promise, informed clearly and concisely that the Paraclete would say much more than He had said".

And giving better emphasis to the teachings, he concluded:
- No, there is no external cult in Spiritism and if there were we would have his death announced soon. Being the Spirits' Doctrine, it revives Christianity, let us repeat: in spirit and in truth!

- And could we not - returned interested, Adalberto - to formulate a prayer of thanksgiving in such moments?

- Yes, pray, we can do it, however, in the intimacy of hearts, in the silence of the room. A public prayer always requires someone better trained, easy to speak, and inspired. Thus, we will transfer to someone else what we are supposed to do. And since praying is bathing in light and penetrating with peace, through the resulting communion with Heaven, we must do it, ourselves, each one in particular. For those committed to do so, it's very well; that the betrothed perform it, in the intimacy of the bedroom, it is a real necessity; that the birthday ones produce it, on the altar of their souls, is very fair. But let us avoid today that our emotion and our festivity be transformed tomorrow into an external cult, that we have started... Each one of us here present must be in silent prayer with good thoughts, in an attitude of prayer for the sobriety of actions, through the moral and fraternal respect that we all owe to one another... Spiritism is the religion that reconnects, allow us redundancy, the creature to the Creator, inwardly... May we have more attitudes than words!...

The final sentence enunciated with a touch of good humor made us all smile, thus ending the wonderful lesson that the groom had managed to motivate.

We all said goodbye, joyful and meditative, as to our spiritual responsibilities in relation to ourselves, to our neighbor and to the future. Our actions make a school and our school can turn, through our negligence, into a bad one.

That night, we learned from the Mentor Saturnino, during the physical rest and using the astral projection of our souls, when we were gathered at the headquarters of the União Espírita Baiana for a meeting provoked by the Instructors. There we met Petitinga, we, the medium Moraes, the Soares family: Dona Rosa, Mr. Mateus, Marta, and Mariana, Adalberto, Ana Maria, and the Spiritual Benefactors. Some of the incarnate ones were more lucid; others, less accustomed to incursions into the Spirit World for such a purpose, seemed restless sleepwalkers. After receiving healing blesses everyone got more peaceful.

The meeting was presided by Brother Glaucus, the noble Mentor who had commanded the aid and studies from the Amphitheater, incorporated into the work of disobsession of the Soares family attending a superior determination. After a beautiful prayer and very high speech he explained the aims and objectives of the meeting.

He ended his term of stay among us, for that job. The services proceeded with the expected success. It was necessary, however, to define road maps for the future. First aid preparations were finalized for the various discarnate ones involved in the dramas of the characters present there. Some had already received the appropriate treatment and found themselves supported in fraternal circles in the Spirit World, where they got the help and clarification they needed. There was, however, something more to be done.

After the explanation, Brother Teofrastus and Guilherme were brought from another room in the House by kind nurses, who accommodated them in the seats reserved for both. Adalberto, beside Mariana, automatically took her hand, as if to avoid any unnecessary suffering for the bride. Ana Maria, recognizing her old love, turned livid. Mr.

Mateus, faced with the unexpected presence of Guilherme, as long as he was not using full lucidity, seemed uneasy...

Brother Glaucus took the initiative again, clarifying:

- Here we are several enemies from a while ago, loves from the past, brothers from the future and forever, on the path of evolution. Hates and passions, longings and tenderness are stages to overcome on the route to the great love that one day will unite us all as true brothers. Never mind the shadows, considering the sovereign light that shines upon us, urging us forward. Let us forget about the sorrows that are disturbing clouds, let us open our hearts and minds to the hope that is the seed of life germinating in the soil of our spirits for our benefit. True love is not enclosed in certain expressions of feeling, which develop selfishness and anesthetic possession; rather, it spreads into multiple manifestations in charge of expanding the treasured resources of affection, traveling in the manifestations of blood, through the family, in different positions: children, parents, brothers, relatives, or, outside of it, in the condition of loves that embrace in new communions and effusions, experimenting, learning and valuing opportunities. Circumstances and places are chairs and lessons of the Great School of Evolution. We are all born and reborn to sublimate until liberation. Let us not grieve, then. Let us value the opportunity and accept the evolutionary imposition as a blessed guideline for ourselves. Jesus is our door: let us go through it, following His footsteps...

We all kept waiting, moved. Life ties and unties, writing in the pages of each one of us the very acts that await us, inescapably. Inviting Mariana and Adalberto, who rose followed by Ambrosio, the loving Assistant, Brother Glaucus introduced Guilherme to the young man, asking him for fraternal receptivity, since he had to be reborn in his home,

due to the urgent need for his evolution. Victim who, due to the levity of himself and Mariana, turned to be the tormentor of the girl and of himself, should be reborn in her arms as a suffering son, in need of immense affection and affectionate protection...

Visibly tormented, Guilherme lowered his eyes and, trembling, could not control the abundant tears. Mariana came forward and enveloped him in an embrace of pure tenderness. Suddenly adorned with the faint light originating from her solar plexus, with an bluish white coloration, she framed her former suicidal husband and spoke, equally moved:

- Let's enjoy the lesson, my friend. Let us unite our pains into one pain and reorganize our past into a promising future. A different light shines upon me today in the spirit; lead me to a new ethic of life; other purposes encourage me in my heart; a different sun warms my hope... If our today is marked by abundant tears, our future awaits us with smiles... Unable to be a vigilant wife to you, I will try to be a caring mother. Help me with your forgiveness and favor me with this opportunity. Our Adalberto, as I have a feeling, does not appear in our destiny as a stranger, an adventurer who will steal from us the best life opportunities. He is an old friend who has his destiny intertwined with ours.

“You wanted to be born in my flesh, I remember, as a result of the unlawfulness to torment me, avenge, and torment you... Jesus allows us to fulfill your desire, not as you would like, but as a duty. You will be our son in an honorable marriage and you will return to Father's arms, like the grandson who will love him and receive much love from him. He too has changed. You also changed. We all are changed. Now everything is different, very different...”.

Guilherme let himself be led by that voice of tender kindness and surrendered to the strength of true love. Ambrósio went to take Dona Rosa and Mr. Mateus and brought them to the group in confabulation. The venerable lady looked at Brother Glaucus, who understood her intimate desire, nodding with a slight smile. The old lady touched the future grandson with delicate hands and said:

- You will be, my son, the joy of our old age, as you were the concern of our days gone by. I will have in you the smile of my tired heart and Mateus will find in your youthful restlessness the reasons for joy that for many years his aching heart did not experience. He too has suffered a lot and hopes that your small hands of a child, will dry his sweat and the many tears he will shed. He will see you as someone who breaks out of a distant past, thirsty for love and also loving...

Mr. Mateus, speechless and a little embarrassed, awkwardly touched his former adversary and remained silent. Brother Glaucus intervened:

- Everyone will meet again later, as if you have arrived from an imprecise dream, with confused contours; however, with fond memories of this morning still immersed in darkness, in which we talk and outline our redemptive future. Guilherme will be taken to the necessary treatment in a specialized organization, on this side, and will receive preparation for the next incarnation.

They were separated, returning to their places. Brother Glaucus took the former magician of Ruão, who was unhappy, looking down, with an unspeakable suffering stamped on his face, and brought him close to Ana Maria. Touching the girl, he spoke to her:

- I give you back your unfulfilled love. You will have him in your mother's womb and in the arms of tenderness. You will

breastfeed him and give him the organic form. He, however, will have countless limitations of a very nature, demanding sacrifices and vigils from you. He may not be able to stand on its first attempt of rebirth. His fluids will possibly intoxicate the weak form of the fetus poisonously... But he will return, yes, to your yearnings, to your anxieties. First, he will sleep a long sleep in our sphere of action, to forget and start again without the weight of burning memories... Your love will help him to carry the burden of his own pains. You will not go alone: your Spiritual Friends will help you and we will all pray for you and for him.

Ana Maria touched the face of her unhappy affection. She mixed hers with his tears, which flowed silently and painfully.

- Help me, beloved Teo - she said slowly, laconically. - Help me with your vigor, your enthusiasm and your wisdom, you who were always more eloquent than me. Help me with your presence and don't leave me alone anymore... because I couldn't bear it now that I've found you again.

- Ask God - he replied, plaintive and weak - not to me. I am unhappy, since you didn't fall so much, you didn't commit yourself as much as I... I am now very weak, defeated by myself. Pray to Him, you who will be a mother and the mother is always blessed. Pray for both of us.

Ana Maria received the mental influence of Brother Glaucus, who powerfully inspired her. Moved, the ex-leper replied:

- If we are weak in strength, our love is strong in hope. Our weakness will be our resistance, because we will depend on and thus help each other. Her face relaxed and she almost smiled. She caressed the sweaty forehead of her love and concluded:

- Everything that we have not had until now, tomorrow will help us to possess. We will be more intertwined than at any time. For you, I will also receive, in my arms, Jean...

- Jean? - asked, surprised, the Spirit.

- Yes, Jean Villemain, remember? I pledged to help you, too, and so our happiness will be spotless. By helping him, we will help each other. He was mean because he let his love for me drive him crazy. Saved the proportions was not, also, madness, our love? In this way we will regroup and march together.

Strongly impressed by the inspiration of the Emissary of Light, she concluded:

- I learned, when I was studying the Gospel, as a child, in Ruão, this concept that I never forgot: "When I looked for God outside of myself, I couldn't find Him; when I looked for Him inside me, I had lost Him; I decided to love and help my neighbor and I found myself, God and my brother. Looking for Jean and helping him, the three of us will find ourselves in happiness... Brother Theofrastus nodded wearily, his head resting on the shoulder of the once-hapless bride.

The benefactor Glaucus, lovingly, explained:

- Jean could not participate in this meeting, as he is in treatment... Our redemptive commitments also draw us afflictions and rescues. These will not be romantic incursions into the garden of delights or the oasis of relaxation. These will be tasks and responsibilities that we assume before ourselves. We can succeed, we can fail, depending solely on how we retrace the path. Love will help us, without a doubt.

"It is also worth remembering that we have not known how to properly value the concessions of true love and, thus, our dream of love will also be a ministry of sacrifice and

renunciation, heavy tributes of redeeming pain. Let us keep in mind the necessity of prayer and work as a means of sustaining the faith, in the rough times that will undoubtedly arise. Other loves and other disaffections will rise in front of us. Our past is not all represented here... Let us strengthen ourselves in the good, as only the good will properly strengthen us for the coming clashes”.

“Let us ask the Father to bless our purposes of light and let us respect the glory of our happiness in the future”.

Concentrating, for a long time, the Benefactor began to reflect silver light that flowed from his brain, dressing him completely. The humble room became bright and we had the impression that a subtle aroma perfumed the air.

Transfigured, the Messenger prayed:

“Lord Jesus, Excellent Friend:

**We arrived tired from the paths traveled,
Bringing dust turned to mud at the feet of the soul,
Thirsty and wounded, empty-handed and torn;
Fallen, our forehead does not lift to look at tomorrow;
Slumped shoulders cannot bear the burden of our own
debaucheries.**

Help us, Heavenly Benefactor!

**It's not the first time we've forgotten you by getting
involved in crime.**

It's not the first attempt we've made with no success.

**It's not the first opportunity we've missed, fired by the
madness of the “I”.**

Pity us even more!

**We stare at the sky and our eyes don't see the stars, we
look at the day and the sun blinds us, we follow the
route and stumble without sight of the ground...”**

**“We think of you and your light shines in our spirit.
Support us, Maker of Life! The day of the new
opportunity dawns and soon we will dive into the
mighty river of reincarnation.
We will find the debts calling for us and the pains
claiming us;
We will meet hatred outraging our acquisitions of love
and suffering hindering our advancement.
Give us Your protective hand!
We are what we were, help us to be what we ought to
be!
We give our lives to You: Save us, Jesus, through
redemptive work!”**

When the Messenger got silent, our eyes were dazzled. We received a visit from Heaven so that we might have the strength to continue our duties on Earth.

The time for farewells has arrived.

With a shuddering heart we embrace the noble Brother Glaucus.

He smiled kindly and confidently at all of us.

The group was being returned to their homes.

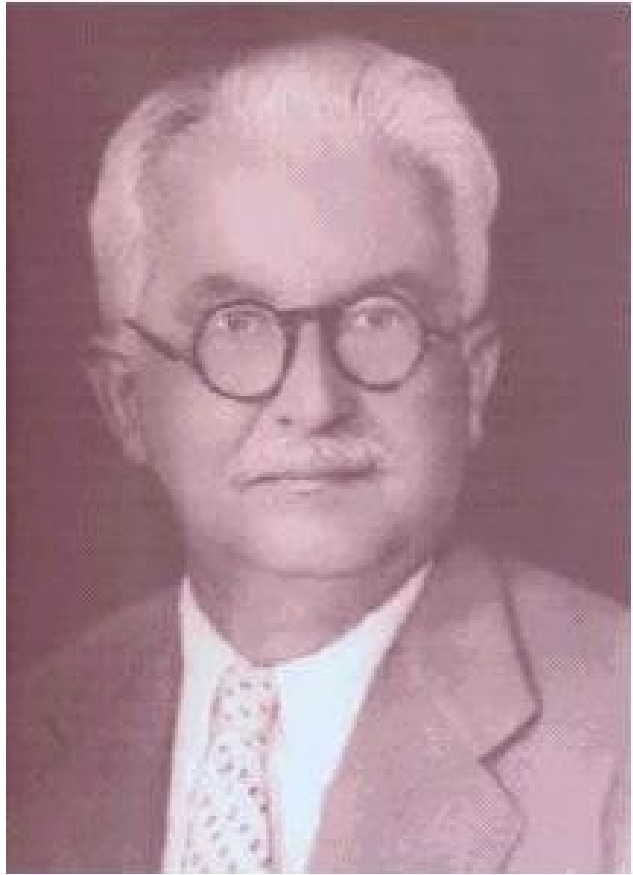
The brothers who would reincarnate were assisted by different Spiritual Assistants who participated in the countless tasks and they were transferred to the Greater World.

Saturnino and Ambrósio led us home, as did to the other members of the disobsession work.

The mantle of night was being lifted by the gold light of the sun and the clouds played with shadow and light in the feast of the Day. The perennial tomorrow with Jesus awaited us.

The End

**Manoel
Philomeno
de Miranda
(Spiritual author)**



**Divaldo
Pereira
Franco
(Psychophonic
medium)**

